# Advances in CHEMICAL PHYSICS

EDITED BY

#### I. PRIGOGINE

University of Brussels, Brussels, Belgium

AND

STUARTA. RICE

Department of Chemistry and The James Franck Institute The University of Chicago Chicago, Illinois

VOLUME XVII

#### INTERSCIENCE PUBLISHERS

A DIVISION OF JOHN WILEY AND SONS
NEW YORK • LONDON • SYDNEY • TORONTO

Copyright © 1970, by John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced by any means, nor transmitted, nor translated into a machine language without the written permission of the publisher.

Library of Congress Catalogue Card Number: 58-9935

SBN 471 69922 5

Printed in the United States of America

10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

## ON THE CALCULATION OF TIME CORRELATION FUNCTIONS

#### B. J. BERNE

and

#### G. D. HARP

#### **CONTENTS**

Introduction	64
Linear Response Theory	69
A. Linear Systems	69
B. The Statistical Theory of the Susceptibility	75
C. The Reciprocal Relations	79
D. The Fluctuation-Dissipation Theorem	83
E. Doppler Broadened Spectra	90
F. Relaxation Times	92
Time Correlation Functions and Memory Functions	94
A. Projection Operators and the Memory Functions	94
B. Memory Function Equation for Multivariate Processes	100
C. The Modified Langevin Equation	102
D. Continued Fraction Representation of Time-Correlation Functions	106
	108
F. Properties of Time-Correlation Functions and Memory Functions	113
Computer Experiments	120
	120
B. Method Employed	122
	126
D. Potentials Used	127
E. Summary and Discussion of Errors	130
	132
	136
	138
Experimental Correlation and Memory Functions	141
	155
	163
	163
and the state of t	67
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	76
	77
	80
F. Elementary Excitations in Liquids	86
G. Van Hove Self-Correlation Functions from Computer Experiments	201
	Linear Response Theory A. Linear Systems B. The Statistical Theory of the Susceptibility C. The Reciprocal Relations D. The Fluctuation–Dissipation Theorem E. Doppler Broadened Spectra F. Relaxation Times Time Correlation Functions and Memory Functions A. Projection Operators and the Memory Functions B. Memory Function Equation for Multivariate Processes C. The Modified Langevin Equation D. Continued Fraction Representation of Time-Correlation Functions E. Dispersion Relations and Sum Rules for the Memory Function F. Properties of Time-Correlation Functions and Memory Functions Computer Experiments A. Introductory Remarks B. Method Employed C. Data Reduction D. Potentials Used E. Summary and Discussion of Errors F. Liquid or Solid G. Equilibrium Properties H. The Classical Limit Experimental Correlation and Memory Functions A. Approximate Distribution Functions A. A Simple Model for Linear and Angular Momentum Correlations B. Memory Function Theory of Linear and Angular Momentum Correlations C. The Martin Formalism D. The Continued Fraction Approximations E. Approximate Correlation Functions from Memory Functions F. Elementary Excitations in Liquids

VII. Conclusion			212
Appendix A. Numerical Integration of Differential Equations.			213
Appendix B. The Numerical Solution of the Volterra Equation			217
Appendix C. Properties of the Polynomials $He_N(x)$			222
References			224

#### I. INTRODUCTION

A large number of experimental methods are currently used to probe the dynamics of molecular motions in solids, liquids, and gases. These include lineshape studies of electronic, infrared, and Raman spectra; studies of the shape of the spectral density function obtained from light- and neutron-scattering experiments in lineshape studies in dielectric relaxation; spin relaxation experiments; acoustic attenuation; as well as studies of static and frequency-dependent transport coefficients.

All of these experimental methods share one characteristic in common. They all use as a probe an external field which is weakly coupled to the system and they all study the response of the physical system to the probe. This is to be expected since a more strongly coupled probe would influence the dynamical behavior of the system and would thereby obscure the fundamental molecular processes taking place.

The experiments can be divided into two categories according to whether the probe is mechanical or thermal. For example, light scattering falls into the first category whereas the measurement of the thermal conductivity falls into the second. The reason for making this division is the fact that the response of systems to mechanical probes is much easier to treat than their response to thermal probes. The interaction between a mechanical probe and the physical system can be described by an interaction Hamiltonian, whereas thermal probe system interactions must be handled differently.

The basic theoretical problem is to describe the response of an equilibrium system to a weak force field be it mechanical or thermal in nature. The solution to this problem is by now well known and there exist many excellent reviews on the subject. <sup>11-17</sup> A particularly informative account of this work together with historical comments has been given by Zwanzig. <sup>12</sup>

The major conclusions of this theory, which is known as linear response theory, can be simply stated as follows. Whenever two systems are weakly coupled to one another such as radiation weakly coupled to matter, or molecular vibrations weakly coupled to molecular motion, it is only necessary to know how both systems behave in the absence of the coupling in order to describe the way in which one system responds to the other. Furthermore, the response of one system to the other is completely describable in terms of time correlation functions of dynamical properties.

Time-dependent correlation functions have been familiar for a long time in the theory of noise and stochastic processes. In recent years they have become very useful in many areas of statistical physics and spectroscopy. Correlation functions provide a concise method for expressing the degree to which two dynamical properties are correlated over a period of time.

The correlation function  $C_{\alpha\beta}(t)$  for two dynamical properties  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  is defined mathematically as

$$C_{\alpha\beta}(t) = \langle \alpha(0)\beta(t) \rangle$$

where the bracket indicates an equilibrium ensemble average. When a and  $\beta$  are different properties of the system,  $C_{\alpha\beta}$  is called a cross-correlation function, and when they are the same property it is called an autocorrelation function. The dynamical property  $\beta(t)$  can be computed in the following way. Consider a Gibbsian ensemble. Each replica system in the ensemble is in an initial state characterized by a point in phase space. As time progresses each replica system point traverses a trajectory in phase space which is uniquely determined by its initial state and by the canonical equations of motion. The function B varies on each trajectory due to its dependence on the phase. Thus corresponding to each replica system there is an initial point in phase space, a corresponding trajectory, and a corresponding time variation of the property B. Thus for each replica system the product  $\alpha(0)\beta(t)$  depends only on the initial state of that system and the time. Averaging this product over all replica systems is equivalent to averaging it over a distribution of initial states consistent with the constraints on the ensemble. The bracket in the above expression merely indicates this averaging procedure. In the applications that are discussed here only the equilibrium canonical ensemble is used. In other applications different equilibrium and non-equilibrium ensembles are used. There is, of course, a corresponding quantum-mechanical definition which we will discuss later.

Because the response of a system to a specific weak probe is directly related to a correlation function, many experiments have been devised to determine specific correlation functions. Only a few such experiments will be mentioned here. The interested reader should consult the excellent reviews on the subject.<sup>12-16</sup>

The most important experiment of this type is thermal neutron scattering A complete determination of the differential scattering cross section for the scattering of neutrons from liquids completely determines the Van Hove scattering function.<sup>18</sup> This function is related through a space-time Fourier transform to the autocorrelation function of the number density at two

different space-time points in the liquid. In principle, this function contains all relevant information concerning the structure and dynamics of liquids that is necessary to describe liquid equilibrium and transport properties. There are still many experimental difficulties preventing the complete realization of this experimental program.

With the advent of lasers, light scattering has become a convenient and powerful tool for the determination of liquid properties.<sup>19,20</sup> Brillouin scattering experiments involve the spectral resolution of light scattered at various angles from a liquid or solid system. The differential scattering cross section obtained from this inelastic light-scattering experiment is directly related to the long wavelength and low frequency behavior of the Van Hove scattering function. It supplements the information gained from neutron scattering experiments but is not capable of giving short wavelength and high frequency information. Nevertheless, it is useful for the determination of hydrodynamic and transport properties,<sup>21,22</sup> and recently it has been shown how it can be used to determine rate constants in very fast chemical reactions.<sup>23-25</sup>

The shape of the vibration-rotation bands in infrared absorption and Raman scattering experiments on diatomic molecules dissolved in a host fluid have been used to determine<sup>2,15</sup> the autocorrelation functions  $\langle \mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t)) \rangle$  where  $\mathbf{u}$  is a unit vector pointing along the molecular axis and  $P_2(x)$  is the Legendre polynomial of index 2. These correlation functions measure the rate of rotational reorientation of the molecule in the host fluid. The observed temperature- and density-dependence of these functions yields a great deal of information about reorientation in solids, liquids, and gases. These correlation functions have been successfully evaluated on the basis of molecular models.<sup>15</sup>

Another experimental method that has been used to determine orientational correlation functions in macromolecular systems is based on measurements of the time-dependence of the depolarization of fluorescence.<sup>26</sup> From these measurements rotational diffusion coefficients and the shape of the rotating macromolecule have been determined.<sup>27</sup>

Microwave spectroscopy and dielectric relaxation studies probe the autocorrelation function of the total electrical polarization of the system and thereby also provide information about molecular reorientation. This information is difficult to interpret.

All of these methods yield information about the time evolution of the specific correlation functions. What is usually measured, except in the case of the depolarization of fluorescence, is the power or frequency spectrum of the respective correlation functions over a wide range of frequencies.

There are many experiments which determine only specific frequency components of the power spectra. For example, a measurement of the diffusion coefficient yields the zero frequency component of the power spectrum of the velocity autocorrelation function. Likewise, all other static coefficients are related to autocorrelation functions through the zero frequency component of the corresponding power spectra. On the other hand, measurements or relaxation times of molecular internal degrees of freedom provide information about finite frequency components of power spectra. For example, vibrational and nuclear spin relaxation times yield finite frequency components of power spectra which in the former case is the vibrational resonance frequency, <sup>28,29</sup> and in the latter case is the Larmour precessional frequency. Experiments which probe a range of frequencies contribute much more to our understanding of the dynamics and structure of the liquid state than those which probe single frequency components.

There are several compelling reasons to interpret experiments in terms of correlation functions. The most important among these is that the results of several different experiments can often be correlated and used to clarify the basic underlying dynamical processes in the liquid. For example, infrared absorption and Raman spectroscopy, as well as dielectric relaxation and the depolarization of fluorescence studies, provide information about molecular reorientation through the correlation functions  $\langle \mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t) \rangle$  and  $\langle [\frac{3}{2}[\mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t)]^2 - 1] \rangle$ . These different measurements can be used to fill in gaps in the frequency-dependence of the power spectra. thereby providing a complete picture of the particular dynamical processes involved. Furthermore, correlation functions provide a useful link between theory and experiment. Any theoretical model which stands up to an exhaustive comparison with the full experimental frequency-dependence of the power spectra of the various correlation functions reflects more strongly on the nature of the liquid state than does one which only gives the transport coefficients or equivalently the zero frequency components of the power spectra. Thus a set of quite different experiments can be used to test a given model of a liquid and to assess the validity of certain ad hoc assumptions which unavoidably go into any theoretical model of liquids.

It can be stated that time correlation functions have done for the theory of time-dependent processes what partition functions have done for equilibrium theory. The time-dependent problem has become well defined, but no easier to solve. One now knows which correlation function corresponds to a given time-dependent phenomenon. Nevertheless, it is still extremely difficult to compute the correlation function. This is analogous to equilibrium theory where one knows that to compute any equilibrium property

of a system, one must compute a well-defined partition function—a very difficult task.

At present the complete time dependence of only a few time-correlation functions have been determined experimentally. Furthermore, the theory of time-dependent processes is such that we know in principle which experiments can be used to determine specific correlation functions, and in addition certain general properties of these correlation functions. However, one of the major difficulties encountered in developing a theory of time-correlation functions arises from the fact that there seems to be, at least at present, no simple way of bypassing the complex many-body dynamics in a realistic fashion. Consequently both theoretically and experimentally there are difficult obstacles impeding progress towards a satisfactory understanding of the dynamic behavior of liquids, solids, and gases.

In the case of monatomic fluids digital computers have recently been employed to cope with the mathematical difficulties encountered above. Two methods have been used and both have been reviewed by Nelson.<sup>30</sup> The first method is used to determine the equilibrium properties of fluids by Monte Carlo techniques. This method does not, however, provide dynamical information. The second method, molecular dynamics, is a brute force solution to the N-body problem. Alder and Wainwright<sup>31</sup> have used this latter method to study fluids of "hard sphere" atoms, and "square well" atoms. These authors originally pointed out the potential applications and limitations of this method. Rahman demonstrated that it is feasible to do dynamics studies on fluids having more realistic two-body interaction potentials.<sup>32</sup> He studied the dynamical properties of liquid argon with a Lennard-Jones interaction potential. Rahman was primarily interested in the time-dependent correlation functions which enter into the theory of neutron scattering. Among other things, his time-correlation functions show that the motion of argon atoms in the fluid is more complicated than that assumed earlier in simplified model calculations. According to Zwanzig, 12 "Rahman's calculations provide what is probably the most detailed 'experimental' information currently available about dynamical processes in liquids."

Until now there have been no simulations done on liquids whose constituents possess internal degrees of freedom. We have therefore undertaken a series of computer studies of the simplest liquids of this type: liquids made up of the diatomic molecules carbon monoxide and nitrogen. There were a number of compelling reasons for making these studies:

(1) To obtain a realistic and detailed picture of how individual molecules rotate and translate in these classical fluids.

- (2) To examine in detail some of the time-correlation functions that enter into the theories of transport, light absorption, and light scattering and neutron scattering.
- (3) To see how well simulations based on various proposed potentials reflect physical reality.
- (4) To test various stochastic assumptions for molecular motion that would simplify the N-body problem if they were valid. Molecular dynamics is far superior to experiment for this purpose since it provides much more detailed information on molecular motion than is provided by any experiment or group of experiments.

These studies are to be regarded as "experiments" which probe timecorrelation functions. They provide the raw data against which various dynamical theories of the liquid state can be checked. These studies provide insight into the microscopic dynamical behavior of real diatomic liquids for both the experimentalist and theoretician alike.

There have been a number of attempts to calculate time-correlation functions on the basis of simple models. Notable among these is the non-Markovian kinetic equation, the memory function equation for time-correlation functions first derived by Zwanzig<sup>33</sup> and studied in great detail by Berne et al.<sup>34</sup> This approach is reviewed in this article. Its relation to other methods is pointed out and its applicability is extended to other areas. The results of this theory are compared with the results of molecular dynamics.

Linear response theory is reviewed in Section II in order to establish contact between experiment and time-correlation functions. In Section III the memory function equation is derived and applied in Section IV to the calculation of time-correlation functions. Section V shows how time-correlation functions can be used to guess time-dependent distribution functions and similar methods are then applied in Section VI to the determination of time-correlation functions. In Section VII a succinct review is given of other exact and experimental calculations of time-correlation functions.

#### II. LINEAR RESPONSE THEORY

#### A. Linear Systems

When a system of molecules interacts with a weak radiation field the interaction Hamiltonian in the dipole approximation is

$$H' = -\int_{\mathbf{r}} d^3 r \mathbf{M}(\mathbf{r}) \cdot \mathbf{E}(\mathbf{r}, t)$$
 (1)

where  $\mathbf{E}(\mathbf{r},t)$  is the classical electric field at the space-time point (r,t) and  $\mathbf{M}(\mathbf{r})$  is the electric polarization at the point  $\mathbf{r}$ .

$$\mathbf{M}(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{m} \mu_{m} \, \delta(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_{m})$$

Here  $\mu_m$  is the electric dipole operator and  $\mathbf{r}_m$  the center of mass position of molecule m. The Hamiltonian can also be written as

$$H' = -\sum_{m} \mathbf{\mu}_{m} \cdot \mathbf{E}(\mathbf{r}_{m}, t)$$

There is a completely analogous development for a system of nuclear spins interacting with a time-dependent magnetic field polarized along the x axis.

It is a fact that when a system interacts with a weak probe the interaction Hamiltonian can often be written as

$$H' = -\int d^3\mathbf{r}\hat{B}(\mathbf{r})F(\mathbf{r},t) \tag{2}$$

Here

$$\hat{B}(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{m} \frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_{m}, \delta(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_{m})]_{+}$$
(3)

with  $\hat{B}_m$  a molecular property and  $\mathbf{r}_m$  the position of particle m.  $F(\mathbf{r},t)$  is a field which acts on the property  $\hat{B}(\mathbf{r})$  at the space-time point  $(\mathbf{r},t)$ , much as the electric field at the space-time point  $(\mathbf{r},t)$  acts on the dipole moments in the neighborhood of the point  $\mathbf{r}$ .  $F(\mathbf{r},t)$  depends only on the properties of the probe.  $[]_+$  denotes the anticommutator.

More generally there may be a set of different forces  $F_i((\mathbf{r}, t))$  acting on the molecular system so that

$$H' = -\sum_{i} \int d^{3}r \hat{B}_{i}(\mathbf{r}) F_{i}(\mathbf{r}, t)$$

This form of the interaction potential between a system and a probe is quite ubiquitous. We shall therefore restrict our attention to the study of how a system responds to the adiabatic turning on of a Hamiltonian of the form given by Eq. (2).

It is convenient to assume from the outset that in the absence of the probing field F the expectation value of the observable  $\hat{B}$  is zero. In the presence of the probe F,  $\langle B \rangle$  is in general not zero, because the system is "driven" by the force F. This also applied to other properties of the system which in the absence of the probe are expected to be zero. The perturbation thus "induces" certain properties of the system to take on nonzero expectation values. If the perturbation is sufficiently weak it produces a

linear response in the system. In the linear regime, doubling the magnitude of F simply doubles the magnitude of the induced responses. A simple example of linear response is Ohm's law.

$$J = \sigma \cdot E$$

according to which the current induced in a medium is linear in the electric field E (although not necessarily in the same direction as E because of possible anisotropies in the conductivity tensor  $\sigma$ ).

The expectation value of the property  $\hat{A}$  at the space-time point  $(\mathbf{r},t)$  depends in general on the perturbing force F at all earlier times t-t' and at all other points  $\mathbf{r}'$  in the system. This dependence springs from the fact that it takes the system a certain time to respond to the perturbation; that is, there can be a time lag between the imposition of the perturbation and the response of the system. The spatial dependence arises from the fact that if a force is applied at one point of the system it will induce certain properties at this point which will perturb other parts of the system. For example, when a molecule is excited by a weak field its dipole moment may change, thereby changing the electrical polarization at other points in the system. Another simple example of these nonlocal changes is that of a neutron which when introduced into a system produces a density fluctuation. This density fluctuation propagates to other points in the medium in the form of sound waves.

It is consequently quite natural to write

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r},t)\rangle = \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' \int d\mathbf{r}' \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r},\mathbf{r}';t,t') F(\mathbf{r}',t')$$
 (4)

where it is assumed that the force has been turned on in the past. Note that the induced response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  is linear in the applied force F and furthermore depends on the values F at all earlier times t, and at all points in the system. Causality is built into the above equation since the response follows and does not precede the application of the force.  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{r}'; t, t')$  is called the "after-effect function" because it relates the response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  at the space-time point  $(\mathbf{r}, t)$  to the disturbance at the space-time point  $(\mathbf{r}', t')$ . Note that the response to a delta function force,

$$F(\mathbf{r}, t) = \delta(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_0) \,\delta(t - t_0) \tag{5}$$

is

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r},t)\rangle = \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r},\mathbf{r}_0;t,t_0)\,\eta(t-t_0) \tag{6}$$

where  $\eta(t)$  is the Heaviside function. Thus  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{r}_0, t, t_0)$  is the response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  to a unit delta function pulse applied at the space-time point

 $(\mathbf{r}_0, t_0)$ . If in the absence of the perturbation the system is a large uniform system in thermodynamics equilibrium, then the response should be invariant to an arbitrary shift in the origin of the space-time coordinate system by  $(\mathbf{a}_0, t_0)$ . Consequently for such systems the condition

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r} + \mathbf{a}_0, t + t_0) \rangle = \langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$$

must hold. This condition can only be met if the after-effect function has the form

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, \mathbf{r}_0; t, t_0) = \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_0, t - t_0)$$
 (7)

Thus the response of a spatially uniform system in thermodynamic equilibrium is always characterized by translationally invariant and temporaly stationary after-effect functions. This article is restricted to a discussion of systems which prior to an application of an external perturbation are uniform and in equilibrium. The condition expressed by Eq. (7) must be satisfied. Caution must be exercised in applying linear response theory to problems in double resonance spectroscopy where non-equilibrium initial states are prepared. Having dispensed with this caveat, we adopt Eq. (7) in the remainder of this review article.

The response can thus be written as

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r},t)\rangle = \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' \int dr' \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}', t - t') F(\mathbf{r}', t')$$
 (8)

Once the after-effect function has been determined the response to any form of  $F(\mathbf{r}, t)$  can be predicted. The after-effect function is an intrinsic dynamical property of the system, which is independent of the precise magnitude and form of the applied force, and which succinctly summarizes the way in which the constituent particles in a many-body system cooperate to give the observed response of the system to the external perturbation.

That the after-effect function  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, t)$  is a real function of the space-time coordinates  $(\mathbf{r}, t)$  can be deduced from the fact that, since A is an observable, the response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  to a real force must be real.

The force  $F(\mathbf{r}, t)$  is in general a very complicated real function of the position and time. Any such force can be regarded as a superposition of monochromatic components,

$$F_{k\omega} e^{-i[k\cdot r - \omega t]} e^{-\varepsilon |t|} \qquad \varepsilon > 0$$

The factor  $e^{-\epsilon|t|}$  has been introduced so that the field vanishes in the infinite past. Furthermore a field which is left on for an infinite time, no matter how weak it is, will tend to heat the system. To avoid this eventuality the response is calculated in the limit that  $\epsilon \to 0 + .$  Since the response is

linear in the force it suffices to compute the response of the system to each one of the monochromatic waves separately and then to superpose the results to find the total response. Therefore without loss of generality we consider only the response to a single monochromatic force. Introducing the above force into Eq. (8) yields

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r},t)\rangle = \chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},\omega)F_{k\omega} e^{-i[k\cdot\mathbf{r}-\omega t]}$$
 (9)

where  $\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  is the frequency and wave vector-dependent complex susceptibility governing the linear response of  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  to the monochromatic perturbation. The susceptibility is obviously the Fourier-Laplace transform of the after-effect function.

$$\chi_{AB}(k,\omega) = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \int_0^\infty dt \int d\mathbf{r} \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r},t) e^{i[\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t]} e^{-\varepsilon t}$$
 (10)

Since the after-effect function is a real function of  $(\mathbf{r}, t)$ , the susceptibility can be written in terms of its real,  $\chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , and imaginary,  $\chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  parts,

$$\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) + i\chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \tag{11}$$

Comparison of Eqs. (10) and (11) yields

$$\chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \int_{0}^{\infty} dt \int d\mathbf{r} \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, t) \cos \left[ \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t \right] e^{-\varepsilon t}$$

$$\chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \lim_{\varepsilon \to 0} \int_{0}^{\infty} dt \int d\mathbf{r} \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{r}, t) \sin \left[ \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t \right] e^{-\varepsilon t}$$
(12)

The field applied to the system must in general be real, so that the full monochromatic force should be the superposition,

$$\frac{1}{2}[F_{k,\omega} e^{-i[\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}-\omega t]} + F_{k,\omega}^* e^{i[\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}-\omega t]}]e^{-\varepsilon|t|}$$

and the total response is the superposition of responses from each component, or

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \left[ \chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) F_{k\omega} e^{-i[\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t]} + \chi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) F^*_{k\omega} e^{i[\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t]} \right]$$
(13)

The following properties follow directly from these definitions,

(i) 
$$\chi'_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$

(ii) 
$$\chi''_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = -\chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (14)

(iii) 
$$\chi_{AB}^*(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \chi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)$$

These properties result from the fact that the sin and cos are respectively odd and even functions of their arguments. Condition (iii) can also be deduced directly from Eq. (10) by demanding that the induced response be real (that is  $\langle A \rangle = \langle A \rangle^*$ ). Condition (iii) allows Eq. (13) to be expressed as

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle = \operatorname{Re} \chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) F_{k, \omega} e^{-i[k \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t]}$$

The response of the system to the external monochromatic perturbation of Eq. (9) is accompanied by the absorption and emission of energy. This follows because under the influence of the external perturbation the system changes state. The difference between the energy absorbed and emitted is the energy dissipation. The energy dissipated per second  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , can be related to a susceptibility of the system. The time rate of change of the system's energy is simply  $\partial \hat{H}'/\partial t$  where H' is given by Eq. (2)  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  is obtained from the expectation value of  $\partial \hat{H}'/\partial t$  by averaging it over one period of the monochromatic field. Thus

$$Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{\omega}{2\pi} \int_{0}^{2\pi/\omega} dt \int_{v} d\mathbf{r} < B(\mathbf{r}, t) > \frac{\partial F}{\partial t}(\mathbf{r}, t)$$
(15)

Substitution of Eq. (13) results in

$$Q(k, \omega) = V \frac{\omega}{2} \chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) |F_{k,\omega}|^2$$
 (16)

where V is the volume of the system.

The imaginary part of the susceptibility  $\chi_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega)$  is therefore related to the net energy dissipated per unit time by the system. It is obvious that all real processes are always accompanied by some energy dissipation\* so that  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \geq 0$ . It then follows from Eq. (16) that

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \begin{cases} >0 & \omega > 0 \\ <0 & \omega < 0 \end{cases}$$

The susceptibility can in principle be determined in the following way: A force,

$$F(\mathbf{r}, t) = F_{\mathbf{k}, \omega} \cos \left[ \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t \right]$$
 (17)

is switched on and the response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r},t)\rangle$  is measured as a function of time. From Eq. (10) it is seen that

$$\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle = F_{\mathbf{k}, \omega} \{ \chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \cos \left[ \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t \right] + \chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \sin \left[ \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r} - \omega t \right] \}$$
(18)

<sup>\*</sup> According to the Weiner-Khinchin theorem  $\chi''_{BB}(k, \omega) \ge 0$  so that it can be proved quite generally that  $Q(k,\omega) \ge 0$  and consequently a linearly driven system always dissipates energy.

If phase-sensitive detection is used then  $\chi'_{AB}$  can be found from the part of  $\langle A \rangle$  that oscillates in phase with the applied field (dispersion) and  $\chi''_{AB}$  can be found from the part of  $\langle A(\mathbf{r},t) \rangle$  that oscillates 90° out of phase with the applied field (absorption). In practice it is unnecessary to measure both  $\chi'$  and  $\chi''$  because there exists a theoretical relationship between  $\chi'$  and  $\chi''$  so that a determination of one member of the pair uniquely determines the other member of the pair. It follows from this fact that the complex function,  $\chi(\mathbf{k}, \omega) - \chi''(\mathbf{k}, \infty)$ , is analytic and vanishes on an infinite semicircle in the lower half of the complex frequency plane (z-plane) and that  $\chi'_{AB}$  and  $\chi''_{AB}$  are related through the Kramer's Kronig relations

$$\chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) - \chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \infty) = \frac{1}{\pi} P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega' \chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega') \frac{1}{\omega' - \omega}$$

$$\chi''_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = -\frac{1}{\pi} P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega' [\chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) - \chi'_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \infty)] \frac{1}{\omega' - \omega}$$
(19)

where P denotes the Cauchy principle part. Thus to compute  $\chi'_{AB}$  at one frequency, one has to know  $\chi''_{AB}$  at all frequencies and vice versa.

In spectroscopy the Kramer's Kronig relations are often used. For example the optical rotatory dispersion (ORD) is related to the circular dichroism (CD) through such a pair of transforms.<sup>36</sup> Workers in the area usually measure the (CD) and determine the (ORD) through Kramer's Kronig inversion of the (CD).

#### B. The Statistical Theory of the Susceptibility

There are a number of different ways to determine the quantum mechanical formulas for the susceptibilities  $\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ . Perhaps the simplest and most elegant procedure is due to Kubo.<sup>11</sup> We follow this procedure here.

The total Hamiltonian of our system  $\hat{H}$  consists of two parts: H:, the unperturbed Hamiltonian of the system and  $\hat{H}'(t)$ , the perturbation

$$\hat{H}'(t) = -\int d\mathbf{r}\hat{B}(\mathbf{r})F(\mathbf{r},t)$$
 (20)

This perturbation, as we have seen, can also be written as

$$\hat{H}'(t) = -\sum_{m} \frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_{m}, F(\mathbf{r}_{m}, t)]_{+}$$
 (21)

Since the responses that we are trying to calculate are linear in the force, it suffices to develop  $F(\mathbf{r}_m, t)$  in a spatial Fourier series and then to compute

the response to each term separately. The total response is found by superposing each of these terms. Thus without loss of generality we consider only the response to the simple Hamiltonian

$$\hat{H}'(t) = -\sum_{m} \frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_{m}, e^{-i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{m}}] + F_{k}(t)$$

$$= -\hat{B}_{-k} F_{k}(t)$$
(22)

The density matrix,  $\hat{\rho}$ , characterizing the state of the responding system obeys the Liouville equation

$$\frac{\partial \hat{\rho}}{\partial t} = \frac{1}{i\hbar} [\hat{H}, \hat{\rho}]_{-}$$
 (23)

The procedure that we adopt here is to:

- (1) Solve the Liouville equation for the density matrix  $\hat{\rho}(t)$  at time t, given that the system is initially in thermodynamic equilibrium.
  - (2) Linearize the solution in the field F.
  - (3) Compute the response  $\langle A(\mathbf{r}, t) \rangle$  with the linearized solution.

The formal solution of the Liouville equation is

$$\hat{\rho}(t) = \hat{\rho}(-\infty) + \frac{1}{i\hbar} \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' U_0(t - t') [H'(t'), \hat{\rho}(t')]_{-} U_0^{-1}(t - t')$$
 (24)

where  $[\ ]_-$  denotes the commutator and  $U_0(t-t')$  is the unitary timedisplacement operator  $\exp\left[-(i/\hbar)H_0(t-t')\right]$  which transforms the state of the system at  $t', \psi(t')$ , into the state  $\psi(t)$ . In the Heisenberg picture of quantum mechanics the basis states are time independent, and the dynamical operators contain all of the time dependence. These operators depend on time in such a way that the arbitrary properly A at time t is generated from  $\widehat{A}(t')$  by the unitary transformation,  $U_0(t-t')$ 

$$\hat{A}(t) = U_0^{-1}(t-t')\hat{A}(t')U_0(t-t')$$

or

$$\widehat{A}(t) = \exp\left[\frac{i}{\hbar} \widehat{H}_0(t - t')\right] \widehat{A}(t') \exp\left[-\frac{i}{\hbar} \widehat{H}_0(t - t')\right]$$
 (25)

That Eq. (24) formally solves Eq. (23) is easily verified.

It is assumed that the system is in a state of thermodynamic equilibrium at temperature T prior to the application of the forces  $F_j$ .  $\hat{\rho}(-\infty)$  must consequently be the canonical density matrix,  $\hat{\rho}_0$ ,

$$\hat{\rho}_0 = Q^{-1} e^{\beta \hat{H}_0}$$

where  $\beta^{-1} = KT$  and Q is the canonical partition function. After the forces F are adiabatically turned on, the density matrix  $\hat{\rho}(t)$  varies with the time.

The deviation of the density matrix  $\hat{\rho}(t)$  from its initial value  $\hat{\rho}_0$  grows as the force grows so that

$$\hat{\rho}(t) = \hat{\rho}_0 + 0(F)$$

The commutator in Eq. (24) depends on the applied forces through the perturbation Hamiltonian  $\hat{H}'(t')$  and through the density matrix  $\hat{\rho}(t')$ . To describe the linear response of the system it is sufficient to replace  $\hat{\rho}(t')$  in the commutator by  $\hat{\rho}_0$  so that

$$\hat{\rho}(t) = \hat{\rho}_0 + \frac{1}{i\hbar} \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' U_0(t - t') [\hat{H}'(t'), \hat{\rho}_0]_{-} U_0^{-1}(t - t') + 0(F^2)$$
 (26)

In order to proceed with the method outlined above let us note, by taking the spatial Fourier transform of Eq. (8), that

$$\langle A_k(t) \rangle = \int_{-\infty}^t dt' \Phi_{AB}(k, t - t') F_k(t')$$
 (27)

where  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is the spatial Fourier transform of the after-effect function. To proceed we compute  $\langle A_k(t) \rangle$  with the density matrix of Eq. (26). The resulting response is then compared with the preceding equation in order to find a closed formula for  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$ .  $\langle A_k(t) \rangle$  computed in this fashion is

$$\langle A_k(t) \rangle = \frac{1}{\hbar} \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' \text{tr} A_k U_0(t-t') [\hat{H}'(t'), \hat{\rho}_0]_- U_0^{-1}(t-t')$$
 (28)

where tr denotes a trace. Note that  $U_0^{-1}(t-t') = U_0(t')U_0^{-1}(t)$ , and  $U_0(t-t') = U_0(t)U_0^{-1}(t')$ . Furthermore, the trace of a product of operators is invariant to a cyclic permutation in the order of appearance of the operators. This allows Eq. (28) to be written as

$$\langle A_k(t) \rangle = \int_{-\infty}^t dt' < \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_k(t - t'), B_{-k} \right]_{-} > F_k(t')$$
 (29)

after substitution of the perturbation Hamiltonian of Eq. (22). The after-effect function,  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \mathbf{t})$ , follows directly from a comparison of Eqs. (29) and (27),

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_k(t), B_{-k} \right] \right\rangle \tag{30}$$

The properties  $A_k$  and  $B_{-k}$  were defined previously as

$$A_{k} = \sum_{m} \frac{1}{2} [\hat{A}_{m}, e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{m}}]_{+}$$

$$B_{-k} = \sum_{m} \frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_{m}, e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{m}}]_{+}$$
(31)

Let us assume that the single particle properties  $\hat{A}_m$  and  $\hat{B}_m$  have definite symmetry under coordinate inversion,  $\hat{P}$ , so that

$$\hat{P}\hat{A}_{m} = \varepsilon_{A}\hat{A}_{m}$$

$$\hat{P}\hat{B}_{m} = \varepsilon_{B}\hat{B}_{m}$$

where the signatures  $\varepsilon_A$  and  $\varepsilon_B$  of  $\widehat{A}_m$  and  $\widehat{B}_m$  are +1 or -1 depending on whether the corresponding operators are even or odd on inversion. Thus

$$\begin{split} \hat{P}\hat{A}_k\hat{P} &= \varepsilon_A \hat{A}_{-k} \hat{P}^2 = \varepsilon_A \hat{A}_{-k} \\ \hat{P}B_{-k}\hat{P} &= \varepsilon_B \hat{B}_k \hat{P}^2 = \varepsilon_B \hat{B}_k \end{split}$$

It should now be noted that the expectation value is invariant under an inversion transformation. This follows directly from the invariance of a trace to similarity transformation. Thus\*

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_k(t), B_{-k} \right]_{-} \right\rangle = \operatorname{tr} \frac{i}{\hbar} \hat{P} \left[ A_k(t), B_{-k} \right]_{-} \hat{\rho} \hat{P}$$

Now if the Hamiltonian is invariant under inversion, that is, if the potential is symmetric,

$$\hat{P}\hat{A}_{k}(t)\hat{P} = \hat{P}e^{iHt/\hbar}\hat{A}_{k}e^{-iHt/\hbar}\hat{P}$$
$$= \varepsilon_{A}e^{iHt/\hbar}\hat{A}_{-k}e^{-iHt/\hbar}$$

Thus we see that

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \varepsilon_{A} \varepsilon_{B} \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_{-k}(t), B_{k} \right]_{-} \right\rangle = \varepsilon_{A} \varepsilon_{B} \Phi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (32)

It can be concluded that if  $\varepsilon_A = \varepsilon_B$  the after-effect function is an even function of the wave vector whereas if  $\varepsilon_A = -\varepsilon_B$  it is an odd function of the wave vector.

Now that we have determined the quantum-mechanical form of the after-effect function for an equilibrium system, we can determine the response to a monochromatic field. This response has the same frequency

\* It can be demonstrated that the after-effect function  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t)$  can also be written as

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \int_0^\beta d\lambda \langle e^{\lambda \hat{H}} B_{-k} e^{-\lambda \hat{H}} A_k(t) \rangle$$

or

$$= \int_0^\beta d\lambda \langle B_{-k}(-ih\lambda)A_k(t)\rangle$$

where  $\dot{B}_k = (1/ih)[B_{-k}, \dot{H}]_-$  is the time rate of change of  $B_{-k}$ . The formula above is called the Kubo transform of the time-correlation function  $\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle$ . That  $\Phi_{AB}(k,t)$  is given by this formula can be demonstrated by expanding  $\langle (i/h([A_k(t),B_{-k}])\rangle)$  in terms of the energy eigenstates of  $\dot{H}$ .

and wave vector as the field, and is entirely prescribed by the complex susceptibility  $\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  of Eq. (11) which becomes

$$\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \int_0^\infty dt e^{+i\omega t} \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_{+k}(t), B_{-k} \right]_- \right\rangle$$
 (33)

The inversion symmetry of  $\Phi_{AB}$  implies that,

$$\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},\,\omega) = \varepsilon_A \,\varepsilon_B \,\chi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k},\,\omega) \tag{34}$$

$$\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \Phi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k},t)$$

and

$$\chi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \, \omega) = \chi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, \, \omega) \tag{35}$$

Another important property of the after-effect function  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  can be derived. Note that

$$\Phi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -t) = \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_{-k}(-t), B_{k} \right]_{-} \right\rangle$$

Since the trace is invariant to a cyclic permutation of the operators, it follows that

$$\Phi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, -t) = -\left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ B_k(t), A_{-k} \right]_{-} \right\rangle = -\Phi_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (36)

and

$$\Phi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, -t) = -\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

#### C. The Reciprocal Relations

The operators  $\hat{A}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_k$  are

$$\hat{A}_k \equiv \sum_m \frac{1}{2} [\hat{A}_m, e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_m}]_+$$

$$\hat{B}_k \equiv \sum_m \frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_m, e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_m}]_+$$

The single particle properties  $\{\hat{A}_m\}$  and  $\{\hat{B}_m\}$  are Hermitian.  $\hat{A}_{-k}$  and  $\hat{B}_{-k}$  are consequently the Hermitian conjugates of  $\hat{A}_k$ ,  $\hat{B}_k$ . Observables can quite generally be classified as time-even or time-odd depending on whether they do or do not change sign on time reversal. All even time derivatives of the coordinates are even under time reversal while all odd derivatives are odd under time reversal. Thus the Hamiltonian is time even, the angular momentum is time odd and the linear momentum is time odd. Time-even properties are represented by real Hermitian operators, while time-odd properties are represented by imaginary Hermitian operators.

The properties  $\hat{A}_m$  and  $\hat{B}_m$  have the property that

$$\hat{A}^*_{m} = \gamma_A \hat{A}_{m}$$
$$\hat{B}^*_{m} = \gamma_B \hat{B}_{m}$$

where  $\gamma_A$  and  $\gamma_B$  are the time reversal signatures of the observables. Thus if  $\hat{A}_m$  is time-even  $\gamma_A = 1$ , whereas if it is time-odd  $\gamma_A = -1$ . The same holds true for  $\gamma_B$ .

From the definitions of  $A_k$  and  $B_k$  it follows that

$$\hat{A}^*_{k} = \gamma_A \hat{A}_{-k} = \gamma_A \hat{A}^+_{k}$$

$$\hat{B}^*_{k} = \gamma_B \hat{B}_{-k} = \gamma_B \hat{B}^+_{k}$$

where  $\hat{A}^{+}_{k}$  and  $\hat{B}^{+}_{k}$  denote the Hermitian conjugates of  $\hat{A}_{k}$  and  $\hat{B}_{k}$ .

In the absence of external magnetic fields, or for that matter any external pseudovector field, the exact energy eigenstates of a system can only be degenerate with respect to the total angular momentum of the system. This source of degeneracy can be removed if we assume that the body is enclosed in a container with rigid walls. It is always possible in this case to choose the energy eigenstates to be real. Consider the matrix elements of  $\hat{A}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_k$  in the energy representation in which the eigenstates are real. From the preceding relation it is seen that

$$(n |\widehat{A}^*_k| m) = \gamma_A(n |\widehat{A}^+_k| m)$$
(37)

Since the states are real

$$(n | \hat{A}^*_{k} | m)^* = (n | \hat{A}_{k} | m) = \gamma_A (n | \hat{A}^+_{k} | m)^* = \gamma_A (m | \hat{A}_{k} | n)$$
(38)

The last equality follows from the definition of the Hermitian conjugate. Consequently

$$(n \mid \hat{A}_k \mid m) = \gamma_A(m \mid \hat{A}_k \mid n)$$
(39)

and similarly

$$(n | \hat{B}_k | m) = \gamma_B(m | \hat{B}_k | n)$$

The operators  $\hat{A}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_k$  are seen to be symmetric or antisymmetric depending on their symmetry in time.

Let us now consider the time dependence of the one-sided correlation function,

$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle \equiv \operatorname{Tr} \hat{\rho} e^{i\hat{H}t/\hbar} \hat{A}_k e^{i\hat{H}t/\hbar} \hat{B}_{-k}$$

Because the trace is invariant to a cyclic permutation in the order of the operators,

(i) 
$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle = \langle A_k(0)B_{-k}(-t)\rangle$$

The trace can be expanded in the complete set of energy eigenstates described above. Then

$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle = \sum_{nm} \hat{\rho}_n(n |\hat{A}_k| m)(m |\hat{B}_{-k}| n) e^{i\omega_{nm}t}$$

where  $\omega_{nm} = (E_n - E_m)/\hbar$ . Substitution from Eq. (39) shows that

$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle = \gamma_A \gamma_B \sum_{nm} \hat{\rho}_n(n |\hat{B}_{-k}| m)(m |\hat{A}_k| n) e^{i\omega_{nm}t}$$

so that

(ii) 
$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle = \gamma_A \gamma_B \langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(-t)\rangle$$

The complex conjugate of the one-sided function is

(iii) 
$$\langle A_{k}(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle^{*} = \sum_{nm} \rho_{n}(n |\hat{A}_{k}| m)^{*}(m |\hat{B}_{-k}| n)^{*} e^{-i\omega_{nm}t}$$

$$= \sum_{nm} \rho_{n}(n |\hat{B}_{k}| m)(m |\hat{A}_{-k}| n) e^{i\omega_{mn}t}$$

$$= \gamma_{A} \gamma_{B} \sum_{nm} \rho_{n}(n |\hat{A}_{-k}| m)(m |\hat{B}_{k}| n) e^{i\omega_{mn}t}$$

The second equality follows from the definition of the Hermitian conjugate and is  $\langle B_k(0)A_{-k}(t)\rangle$ . The third equality follows from the reality of the states and is  $\langle A_{-k}(0)B_k(t)\rangle$ . Consequently

$$\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle^* = \langle B_k(0)A_{-k}(t)\rangle = \gamma_A\gamma_B\langle A_{-k}(0)B_{+k}(t)\rangle$$

Analogous relations follow for the one-sided correlation function  $\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle$ ,

(i) 
$$\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle = \langle B_{-k}(-t)A_k(0)\rangle$$

(ii) 
$$\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle = \gamma_A \gamma_B \langle A_k(-t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle$$

and

(iii) 
$$\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle^* = \langle A_{-k}(t)B_k(0)\rangle = \gamma_A \gamma_B \langle B_k(t)A_{-k}(0)\rangle$$

Consider now the after-effect function

$$\begin{split} \Phi_{AB}(k,t) &= \left\langle \frac{i}{\hbar} \left[ A_k(t), B_{-k}(0) \right]_{-} \right\rangle \\ &= \frac{i}{\hbar} \left\{ \left\langle A_k(t) B_{-k}(0) \right\rangle - \left\langle B_{-k}(0) A_k(t) \right\rangle \right\} \end{split}$$

From the properties (i), (ii), and (iii) for  $\langle A_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle$  and  $\langle B_{-k}(0)A_k(t)\rangle$  it is easily seen that

(i) 
$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = -\Phi_{BA}(-\mathbf{k},-t)$$

(ii) 
$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = +\gamma_A \gamma_B \Phi_{BA}(-\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (40a)

(iii) 
$$\Phi^*_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \Phi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k},t) = \gamma_A \gamma_B \Phi_{BA}(\mathbf{k},t)$$

These relationships can be combined with the transformation properties of  $\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  under reflection summarized in Eq. (32)

(iv) 
$$\Phi_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, t) = \varepsilon_A \varepsilon_B \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

Conditions (i) and (ii) together give

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = -\gamma_A \gamma_B \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},-t) \tag{40b}$$

Conditions (iii) and (iv) together give

$$\Phi^*_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \varepsilon_A \varepsilon_B \Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \gamma_A \gamma_B \Phi_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (40c)

and

$$\Phi_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \lambda_A \lambda_B \Phi_{BA}(\mathbf{k},t) \tag{40d}$$

where  $\lambda_A = \gamma_A \varepsilon_A$  and  $\lambda_B = \gamma_B \varepsilon_B$  are the signatures of the properties  $\hat{A}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_k$  under combined inversion and time reversal.

It should be noted that

$$\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = -\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, -t)$$

$$\Phi^*_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
(40e)

and

$$\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \Phi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k},t)$$

so that  $\Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is a real odd function of the time and a real even function of  $\mathbf{k}$ .

From Eq. (33) it follows that

$$\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \lambda_A \lambda_B \chi_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \tag{40f}$$

The same arguments can be developed for a system which is in a uniform external magnetic field, B. The eigenvectors cannot be made real in this case and the wave functions have the property  $\psi^*(B) = \psi(-B)$ . It then follows that

$$\chi_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega, \mathbf{B}) = \lambda_A \lambda_B \chi_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, \omega, -\mathbf{B})$$
 (41)

These symmetry relations are called the Onsager reciprocal relations. Their meaning is best illustrated by reference to the following problem. Suppose the interaction Hamiltonian is

$$H'(t) = -\sum_{i} \int d\mathbf{r} \hat{B}_{i}(\mathbf{r}) F_{i}(\mathbf{r}, t)$$

It then follows from completely equivalent arguments that

$$\langle B_{jk}(t)\rangle = \sum_{l} \int_{-\infty}^{t} dt' \Phi_{jl}(\mathbf{k}, t - t') F_{lk}(t')$$

where  $\Phi_{jl}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is the after-effect function that relates the jth response at time t to the lth field at all previous times. The reciprocal relations then give

$$\Phi_{il}(\mathbf{k},t) = \lambda_i \lambda_l \Phi_{li}(\mathbf{k},t)$$

or

$$\chi_{jl}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \lambda_l \lambda_j \chi_{lj}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$

According to these relations the response  $\langle B_j \rangle$  produced by a unit pulse of  $F_i$  is identical except for sign to the response  $\langle B_i \rangle$  produced by a unit pulse of  $F_i$ .

#### D. The Fluctuation-Dissipation Theorem

The lineshape of the power dissipation function,  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , is determined by the imaginary part of the susceptibility,  $\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  as was shown in the previous section.

$$Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = V \frac{\omega}{2} \chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) |F_{k\omega}|^2$$

Since many important dynamical properties of a many-body system are explored through precise lineshape measurements, it is worth studying some of the properties of  $\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ .

According to Eq. (14)

$$\chi^*_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \chi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \int_0^\infty dt \, \mathrm{e}^{-i\omega t} \Phi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, t)$$

Transforming from t to -t and substitution of Eq. (14) leads to

$$\chi^*_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = -\int_{-\infty}^{0} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \Phi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (42)

The imaginary part of the susceptibility can now be found from the difference  $\chi_{BB} - \chi^*_{BB}$ ,

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega) = \frac{1}{2\hbar} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle [B_k(t), B_{-k}]_{-} \rangle \tag{43}$$

The quantity  $\langle [B_k(t); B_{-k}]_{-} \rangle$  can be expanded in terms of the complete set of energy eigenstates  $|n\rangle$ ,

$$\langle [B_k(t), B_{-k}]_- \rangle = \sum_{nm} (\rho_n - \rho_m)(n|B_k|m)(m|B_{-k}|n) \exp(i\omega_{nm}t)$$

where  $\rho_n$  is the Boltzmann factor  $Q^{-1} \exp(-\beta E_n)$ ,  $\omega_{nm} = (E_n - E_m)/\hbar$ , and  $E_n$  is the *n*th energy eigenvalue. The right-hand side of this equation can be simplified by expressing the difference between the Boltzmann factors as

$$\rho_n - \rho_m = [1 - e^{-\beta\hbar\omega_{mn}}]\rho_n$$

Substitution of the resulting equation into  $\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  and subsequent use of the definition of the delta function yields

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega) = \frac{\pi}{\hbar} \sum_{nm} \left[ 1 - e^{-\beta\hbar\omega_{mn}} \right] \rho_n(n|B_k|m)(m|B_{-k}|n) \,\delta(\omega + \omega_{nm})$$

Thus from the properties of the delta function it is seen that

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega) = \frac{1}{\hbar} (1 - e^{-\beta\hbar\omega}) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle B_k(t) B_{-k}(0) \rangle \tag{44}$$

The quantity  $\langle B_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle$  appearing in the integral is a "one-sided" quantum-mechanical time-correlation function. The quantum-mechanical cross-correlation function  $C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  of the dynamical variables  $A_k$ ,  $B_k$  is defined as

$$C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) \equiv \langle \frac{1}{2} [A_k(t), B_{-k}(0)]_+ \rangle \tag{45}$$

where [ ], denotes the anticommutator, or symmetrized product,

$$[\alpha, \beta]_+ = \alpha\beta + \beta\alpha$$

From the preceding section it is easily shown that

(i) 
$$C_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = C_{BA}(-\mathbf{k},-t)$$

(ii) 
$$C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \gamma_A \gamma_B C_{AB}(+\mathbf{k}, -t)$$

(iii) 
$$C_{AB}^*(\mathbf{k}, t) = C_{AB}(-\mathbf{k}, t) = \gamma_A \gamma_B C_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

(iv) 
$$C_{AB}(\mathbf{k},t) = \varepsilon_A \varepsilon_B C_{AB}(-\mathbf{k},t)$$

Combining the results leads to the relations

$$C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \lambda_A \lambda_B C_{BA}(\mathbf{k}, t) \tag{46b}$$

The autocorrelation function satisfies the following relations

$$C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = C_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, t) = C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, -t) = C_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, t)$$
(46c)

and

$$C^*_{BB}(\mathbf{k},t) = C_{BB}(\mathbf{k},t)$$

The autocorrelation function is a real even function of k and t.

The Fourier transform,  $G_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  of the time-correlation function  $C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$ ,

$$G_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} C_{AB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
 (47)

plays a very important role in linear response theory. Expansion of  $G_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  in the energy representation and repetition of the same steps that resulted in Eq. (44) leads to the result

$$G_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{2} [1 + e^{-\beta\hbar\omega}] \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle B_k(t) B_{-k}(0) \rangle \tag{48}$$

This equation is now used to eliminate the integral on the right-hand side of Eq. (44) so that

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega) = \frac{1}{\hbar} \tan\left(\frac{\beta\hbar\omega}{2}\right) G_{BB}(\mathbf{k},\omega)$$
 (49)

or

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{\hbar} \tanh\left(\frac{\beta\hbar\omega}{2}\right) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle \frac{1}{2} [B_k(t), B_{-k}(0)]_+ \rangle \tag{50}$$

Since  $\chi_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \chi_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , it follows that  $C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = C_{BB}(-\mathbf{k}, t)$ . Substitution of Eq. (50) into  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  yields

$$Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{V\omega}{2\hbar} \tanh\left(\frac{\beta\hbar\omega}{2}\right) |F_{k,\omega}|^2 G_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (51)

The power dissipation is linearly related to  $G_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  which is called, for obvious reasons, the *power spectrum* of the random process  $B_k$ . It should be noted that the energy dissipated by a system when it is exposed to an external field is related to a time-correlation function  $C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  which describes the detailed way in which spontaneous fluctuations regress in the equilibrium state. This result, embodied in Eq. (51), is called the *fluctuation* 

dissipation theorem.<sup>38</sup> It is a direct consequence of this theorem that weak force fields can be used to probe the dynamics of molecular motion in physical systems. A list of experiments together with the time-correlation functions that they probe is presented in Table I. An experiment which

TABLE I
Time-Correlation Functions and Experiments

Experimental measurement	Dynamical quantity	Time-correlation function
Diffusion coefficient	V, C.M. velocity of tagged molecule	$\langle \mathbf{V}(0)\cdot\mathbf{V}(t)\rangle$
Rotational diffusion coefficient	<ul> <li>Ω angular velocity about molecular</li> <li>C.M.</li> </ul>	$\langle \Omega_{a}(0)\Omega_{m{eta}}(t) angle$
Infrared absorption	u, unit vector along molecular transi- tion dipole	$\langle \mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t) \rangle$
Raman scattering; depolarization of fluorescence	u	$\langle P_2(\mathbf{u}(0)\cdot\mathbf{u}(t))\rangle$
Spin-rotation relax- ation time	J, angular momentum about molecular C.M.	$\langle \mathbf{J}(0)\cdot\mathbf{J}(t)\rangle$
NMR lineshape	$M_x$ , x component of the magnetization of the system	$\langle M_x(0)M_x(t)\rangle$
Mossbauer lineshape	r <sub>l</sub> , position of lth nucleus	$\frac{1}{N}\sum_{l=1}^{N}\left\langle e^{-i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{l}(0)}e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{l}(t)}\right\rangle$
Neutron scattering	r <sub>t</sub> , position of lth nucleus in fluid	$\frac{1}{N}\sum_{l=1}^{N}\left\langle \mathrm{e}^{-i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{l}(0)}\mathrm{e}^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{l}(t)}\right\rangle$
,		$\frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l=1}^{N} e^{-i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{l}(0)} \sum_{j=1}^{N} e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{j}(t)} \right\rangle$
Brillouin scattering (polarized scattering)	$\alpha_l^I$ ; trace of the polarizability tensor of molecule $l$	$\frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{j,l}^{N} \alpha_{l}^{I}(0) \alpha_{j}^{I}(t) e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot [\mathbf{r}_{j}(t) - \mathbf{r}_{l}(0)]} \right\rangle$
Brillouin scattering: (depolarized scattering)	xyth element of polarizability tensor of molecule <i>l</i>	$\frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{i,j}^{N} \alpha_i^{xy}(0) \alpha_j^{xy}(t) e^{i\mathbf{k}[\mathbf{r}_j(t) - \mathbf{r}_i(0)]} \right\rangle$

determines  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  determines  $G_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  and consequently through Fourier inversion  $C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$ ,

$$C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{\hbar}{\pi V} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, e^{-i\omega t} \, \frac{Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) \coth{(\beta \hbar \omega/2)}}{\omega |F_{k\omega}|^2}$$
 (52)

The one-sided correlation function  $\langle B_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle$  could have been determined instead of  $C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$ . From Eqs. (48) and (51)

$$\langle B_k(t)B_{-k}(0)\rangle = \frac{2\hbar}{\pi V} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega t} \frac{Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)}{\omega [1 - e^{-\beta\hbar\omega}] |F_{k\omega}|^2}$$
 (53)

This kind of investigation is becoming so common in infrared spectroscopy that investigators are becoming more concerned with the appropriate time-correlation function than with the frequency spectrum itself.

In the classical limit  $(\hbar \to 0)$  Eq. (49) reduces to

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{\omega}{KT} G_{BB}^{cl}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (54)

where

$$G_{BB}^{cl}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \lim_{h \to 0} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

is the correspondence rule limit of the power spectrum of the quantum-mechanical time-correlation function. The classical time-correlation function  $C_{BB}^{cl}(\mathbf{k},t)$  is defined as

$$C_{RR}^{cl}(\mathbf{k},t) = \int d\Gamma f^{(N)}(\Gamma)B_{-k}(\Gamma) e^{iLt}B_{k}(\Gamma)$$
 (55)

Where  $\Gamma$  is the initial phase point of the system, L is the Liouville operator,  $f^{(N)}(\Gamma)$  is the canonical distribution function, and  $B_k(\Gamma)$  and  $B_{-k}(\Gamma)$  are the values of the classical properties  $B_k$  and  $B_{-k}$  when the system is in the classical state  $\Gamma$ . Much work has been done to determine how the quantum-mechanical functions approach the corresponding classical functions.

There is an alternative, and perhaps more intuitive way to derive the results of the preceding section. For simplicity we consider the case when a monochromatic force is applied to the system. The Hamiltonian of Eq. (2) then takes the form

$$H'(t) = -\frac{1}{2} [\hat{B}_{-k} F_k e^{i\omega t} + \hat{B}_k F^*_{k\omega} e^{-i\omega t}]$$

when the applied force is monochromatic. The operator  $\hat{B}_k$  is as before

$$\widehat{B}_k = \sum_{m=1}^N \widehat{B}_m \, \mathrm{e}^{+i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_m}$$

From the definition of  $\hat{B}_k$  it should be noted that  $\hat{B}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_{-k}$  are Hermitian conjugates. According to the Golden Rule of time-dependent perturbation theory the probability per unit time,  $W_{i\to f}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , that the field  $(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  induces a transition in the system from the initial state  $|i\rangle$  to the final state  $|f\rangle$  is given by

$$W_{i\to f}(\mathbf{k},\omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\hbar^2} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 |(i|B_{+k}|f)|^2 \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$

where  $\hbar \omega_{fi} \equiv E_f - E_i$  and the delta function conserves energy. In a sense the external field transfers momentum,  $\hbar \mathbf{k}$  and energy  $\hbar \omega$  to the system in the transition. The probability that the system is initially in the state  $|i\rangle$  is simply the Boltzmann factor  $\rho_i = Q^{-1} e^{-\beta E_i}$ . The probability per unit time that the probe will transfer momentum  $\hbar \mathbf{k}$  and energy  $\hbar \omega$  to the time regardless of the initial and final state is

$$P(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\hbar^2} |F_{k, \omega}|^2 \sum_{if} \rho_i |(i|B_{+k}|f)|^2 \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$
 (56)

There is a corresponding inverse process in which the system makes a transition from the state  $|f\rangle$  to the state  $|i\rangle$  thereby giving momentum  $\hbar \mathbf{k}$  and energy  $\hbar \omega$  to the probe. In this process the system suffers a momentum change  $-\hbar \mathbf{k}$  and an energy change  $-\hbar \omega$  with a probability per unit time

$$W_{f \to i}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\hbar^2} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 |(f|\hat{B}_{-k}|i)|^2 \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$
 (57)

The probability per unit that the system will transfer momentum,  $\hbar \mathbf{k}$ , and energy,  $\hbar \omega$ , to the probe regardless of the initial state is consequently

$$P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\hbar^2} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 \sum_{i,f} \rho_f |(f|B_{-k}|i)|^2 \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$
 (58)

It should be noted that  $W_{f\to i}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = W_{f\to i}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ . This follows directly from the fact that the operator  $\hat{B}_k$  is the Hermitian adjoint of  $\hat{B}_{-k}$ . The transition probabilities  $P(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  and  $P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)$  are in general unequal as can be seen by a comparison of Eqs. (56) and (58). In fact, since  $\rho_f = \rho_i \exp(-\beta \hbar \omega_{fi})$  it is clear from the properties of the delta function that Eq. (58) is

$$P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\hbar^2} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 e^{-\beta\hbar\omega} \sum_{i,f} \rho_i |(f|B_{-k}|i)|^2 \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$
 (59)

 $B_{-k}$  and  $B_k$  are Hermitian conjugates so that

$$|(f|\widehat{B}_{-k}|i)| = 2|(i|\widehat{B}_{+k}|f)|^2$$

Substitution of this into Eq. (59) and subsequent comparison with Eq. (5) yields

$$P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega}P(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (60)

This equation expresses the well-known condition of detailed balance according to which every transition out of a microscopic state of a system in equilibrium is balanced on the average by a transition into that state. This condition is sufficient for the maintenance of thermodynamic equilibrium. Equation (60) demonstrates that the system absorbs more energy per unit time than it emits. It can be concluded that there is a net energy dissipation from the external field with a consequent production of heat.

The above transition probabilities can be written in terms of one-sided time-correlation functions. For this purpose we define the dynamic form factor  $S_B(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  as

$$S_{B}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \sum_{if} \rho_{i} |\langle i | B_{+k} | f \rangle|^{2} \delta(\omega - \omega_{fi})$$
 (61)

It follows from Eqs. (56), (58), and (60) that

$$P(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\pi^2} |F_{\mathbf{k}, \omega}|^2 S_B(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (62)

$$P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \frac{2\pi}{4\pi^2} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 S_B(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)$$
 (63)

$$S_{B}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega}S_{B}(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$$
 (64)

Equation (64) expresses the condition of detailed balance which is at the root of the fluctuation dissipation theorem.

The dynamic form factors can be written in terms of one-sided time-correlation functions. This is accomplished by transformation of Eq. (61) to the Heisenberg representation,

$$S_{B}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle B_{\mathbf{k}}(t) B_{-\mathbf{k}} \rangle \tag{65}$$

and

$$S_{B}(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle B_{-k} B_{k}(t) \rangle \tag{66}$$

From the physical interpretation of  $P(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  and  $P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)$  as absorption and emission rates, it is clear that the power dissipated per unit time and per unit volume,  $Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , is

$$Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \hbar \omega [P(\mathbf{k}, \omega) - P(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)]$$
(67)

This becomes, after simple rearrangement,

$$Q(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{\pi \omega}{\hbar} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 \tanh\left(\frac{\beta \hbar \omega}{2}\right) \left[\frac{S_B(\mathbf{k}, \omega) + S_B(-\mathbf{k}, -\omega)}{2}\right]$$
$$= \frac{\omega}{2\hbar} |F_{k,\omega}|^2 \tanh\left(\frac{\beta \hbar \omega}{2}\right) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \langle \frac{1}{2} [B_k(t), B_{-k}(0)]_+ \rangle \tag{68}$$

Comparison of Eq. (68) with Eq. (51) shows that

$$\chi''_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{\hbar} \tanh\left(\frac{\beta\hbar\omega}{2}\right) \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) \tag{69}$$

where

$$C_{BB}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \langle \frac{1}{2} [B_k(t), B_{-k}(0)]_+ \rangle$$
 (70)

is the quantum-mechanical autocorrelation function.

The transition rates computed in this section provide a simple derivation of the susceptibility. Furthermore, they can be used to determine cross sections in many scattering processes.

#### E. Doppler Broadened Spectra

To illustrate how the preceding formalism is generally used, we apply it to the solution of a well-known problem. Let us derive an analytic expression for the Doppler broadening in the dipole approximation. The Hamiltonian which describes the interaction between radiation of polarization,  $\varepsilon$ , and matter in the dipole approximation was discussed in the first section of this review article.

$$H'(t) = -\int d\mathbf{r} [\mathbf{\epsilon} \cdot \mathbf{M}(\mathbf{r})] E(\mathbf{r}, t)$$

with

$$\mathbf{M}(\mathbf{r}) = \sum_{j} \mathbf{\mu}_{j} \, \delta(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_{j})$$

where  $\mu_j$  is the dipole operator and  $\mathbf{r}_j$  the center of mass position of molecule j. From our preceding analysis we see that the crucial quantum-mechanical autocorrelation function is

$$C_{MM}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \mathbf{\varepsilon} \cdot \langle \frac{1}{2} [\mathbf{M}_k(t), \mathbf{M}_{-k}]_+ \rangle \cdot \mathbf{\varepsilon}$$

where

$$\mathbf{M}_k = \sum_j \boldsymbol{\mu}_j \exp\left(+i\boldsymbol{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_j\right)$$

In electronic or vibrational transitions it is often a very good approximation to ignore correlations between dipoles on different molecules, then

$$C_{MM}(\mathbf{k},t) = \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{\epsilon} \cdot \langle \frac{1}{2} [\boldsymbol{\mu}_{j}(t) \, \mathbf{e}^{+i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{j}(t)}, \, \boldsymbol{\mu}_{j}(0) \, \mathbf{e}^{-i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{r}_{j}(0)}]_{+} \rangle \cdot \mathbf{\epsilon}$$

(In microwave spectroscopy the correlations between different molecules cannot be ignored.) The translational motion of the molecules is classical at sufficiently high temperatures. Furthermore, the translational motion of a molecule is, to a very good approximation, independent of the motion of the internal degrees of freedom which determine the motion of the molecular dipole moment. Thus,

$$C_{MM}(\mathbf{k},t) \cong \sum_{j=1}^{N} \langle \exp\{+ik \cdot [r_j(t) - r_j(0)]\} \rangle_{cl} [\mathbf{\epsilon} \cdot \langle \frac{1}{2} [\boldsymbol{\mu}_j(0), \boldsymbol{\mu}_j(t)]_+ \rangle \cdot \mathbf{\epsilon}]$$

If all of the N absorbing molecules are identical and the total system is isotropic, this equation reduces to

$$C_{MM}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{3} N F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) U(t)$$

where

$$F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \langle \exp \{+i\mathbf{k}[\mathbf{r}(t) - \mathbf{r}(0)]\} \rangle_{cl}$$

describes the translational diffusive motion of a typical molecule and consequently the Doppler effect, and

$$U(t) = \langle \frac{1}{2} [\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) + \mu(t) \cdot \mu(0)] \rangle$$

describes the dipolar motion. U(t) is called the dipolar correlation function<sup>2,15</sup> and  $F_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is called the diffusion function.<sup>18</sup> The power spectrum of  $C_{MM}(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is thus seen to be the convolution product.

$$G_{MM}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{3} N \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} d\omega' S_{S}(\mathbf{k}, \omega - \omega') \overline{U}(\omega')$$
 (71)

where  $S_S(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  is the power spectrum of  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  and  $\overline{U}(\omega)$  is the power spectrum of U(t).  $S_S(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  was first introduced by Van Hove. <sup>18\*</sup> To describe the spectral lineshape of isolated vibration rotation bands it is sufficient to consider  $\overline{U}(\omega)$  for the specific vibrational transition. Suppose for

\* It should be noted that if the system consists of a gas of non-interacting molecules then

$$F_{s}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \langle e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{v}t} \rangle = \left(\frac{M}{2\pi kT}\right)^{-3/2} \int d^{3}v \exp\left(\frac{\beta Mv^{2}}{2}\right) e^{i\mathbf{k}\cdot\mathbf{v}t}$$
$$= \exp\left(\frac{1}{6}k^{2}\langle v^{2}\rangle t^{2}\right)$$

From this it follows that,

$$S_{S}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \left(\frac{2\pi M\beta}{k^{2}}\right)^{1/2} \exp\left(\frac{\beta M\omega^{2}}{2k^{2}}\right)$$

If  $U(\omega)$  is very sharply peaked at  $\omega_0$ , it follows from Eq. (71) that the spectral lineshape is dominated by  $S_S(k,\omega)$ 

$$G_{MM}(k,\omega) = \frac{1}{3} N \left( \frac{2\pi M \beta}{k^2} \right)^{1/2} \exp \left[ \frac{\beta M}{2} \frac{(\omega - \omega_0)^2}{k^2} \right] U(\omega_0)$$

where  $\omega_0 = Ck$ . This is the usual Doppler lineshape.

convenience that the experiment is done at sufficiently low temperatures that only the ground vibrational state is populated. Then only transitions between the ground and first excited vibrational states need be considered. The structure of the band is determined by the dynamics of the molecular rotational motions. Then

$$U(t) = |\mathbf{\mu}_{01}|^2 \left\langle \frac{1}{2} [\mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{u}(t) + \mathbf{u}(t) \cdot \mathbf{u}(0)] \right\rangle$$

where  $\mu_{01}$  is the transition dipole moment of the transition and  $\mathbf{u}$  is a unit vector pointing in the direction of the transition dipole. As the molecule rotates, the direction of the transition dipole moment reorients. The correlation function in this preceding equation reflects the average effect of these molecular reorientations. In diatomic molecules  $\mathbf{u}$  points along the molecular axis and the lineshape of the infrared band reflects the rotational relaxation of the molecules. For most molecules the rotational spacings are small enough that  $\mathbf{u}(t)$  behaves classically at room temperature, and the correlation function can be evaluated classically

$$U(t) = |\mathbf{u}_{0:t}|^2 \langle \mathbf{u}(0) \cdot \mathbf{\mu}(t) \rangle_{cI}. \tag{72}$$

Both of the functions U(t) and  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  will be discussed at great length in the text.

Spectral lineshapes were first expressed in terms of autocorrelation functions by Foley<sup>39</sup> and Anderson.<sup>40</sup> Van Kranendonk gave an extensive review of this and attempted to compute the dipolar correlation function for vibration-rotation spectra in the semi-classical approximation.<sup>2</sup> The general formalism in its present form is due to Kubo.<sup>11</sup> Van Hove related the cross section for thermal neutron scattering to a density autocorrelation function.<sup>18</sup> Singwi et al.<sup>41</sup> have applied this kind of formalism to the shape of Mössbauer lines, and recently Gordon<sup>15</sup> has rederived the formula for the infrared bandshapes and has constructed a physical model for rotational diffusion. There also exists an extensive literature in magnetic resonance where time-correlation functions have been used for more than two decades.<sup>8</sup>

#### F. Relaxation Times

Relaxation times can be expressed in terms of time-correlation functions. Consider, for example, the case of a diatomic molecule relaxing from the vibrationally excited state  $|n+1\rangle$  to the vibrational state  $|n\rangle$  due to its interactions with a bath of solvent molecules. The Hamiltonian for the system is

$$\hat{H} = \hat{H}_{\text{mol}} + \hat{H}_{\text{fluid}} + H_{I}$$

where the molecular Hamiltonian is

$$\hat{H}_{\text{mol}} = \frac{P^2}{2m} + \frac{L^2}{2\mu r^2} + \frac{1}{2} \left[ \pi^2 + Q^2 \right] \hbar \omega_0$$

the fluid Hamiltonian is

$$\hat{H}_{\text{fluid}} = \sum_{j=1}^{N} \frac{P_j^2}{2m_j} + V(\mathbf{r}_1, \dots, \mathbf{r}_N)$$

and the interaction Hamiltonian, characterizing the interaction between the diatomic molecule and the fluid molecules, is

$$\hat{H}_I = U(\mathbf{R}, \mathbf{r}, \mathbf{r}_1, \dots, \mathbf{r}_N, 0) + \left(\frac{\partial U}{\partial Q}\right)_{Q=0} Q = U - FQ$$

Here  $R, \mathbf{r}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{r}_N$  are respectively the C.M. position of the diatomic molecule and the position vectors of the fluid atoms,  $\mathbf{P}, \mathbf{P}_1, \ldots, \mathbf{P}_N$  are the conjugate momenta,  $\pi$  and Q are the momentum and coordinate characterizing the oscillatory degree of freedom,  $\mathbf{r}$  is the vector representing the orientation and length of the bond in the diatomic molecule, and  $\mathbf{L}$  is the angular momentum of the molecule about the C.M. The interaction Hamiltonian has already been linearized in the oscillatory coordinate Q in the last equation.

The centrifugal energy can also be linearized in Q

$$\frac{L^2}{2\mu r^2} = \frac{L^2}{2\mu r_0^2} - \frac{L^2}{\mu r_0^3} Q = \varepsilon_R - \frac{2\varepsilon_R}{r_0} Q + \cdots$$

Here  $\varepsilon_R$  is the rotational energy of a rigid rotor and  $r_0$  is the equilibrium ground state bond length of the diatomic molecule. The total Hamiltonian is thus

$$\hat{H} = \hat{H}_0 + \hat{H}_{vib} - \left[ F + \frac{2\varepsilon_R}{r_0} \right] Q + O(Q^2)$$

where  $\hat{H}_{vib}$  is the vibrational Hamiltonian and  $\hat{H}_0$  is the combined rotational-translational Hamiltonian describing a rotor in a bath of molecules with which it interacts. Let  $|in\rangle$  be the eigenstate of  $\hat{H}_0 + \hat{H}_{vib}$  corresponding to the energy  $\epsilon_{in} = \epsilon_i + \epsilon_n$ .  $|i\rangle$  stands for the combined translational-rotational state of the molecule plus the bath whereas  $|n\rangle$  is the vibrational eigenstate of energy,

$$\varepsilon_n = (n + \frac{1}{2})\hbar\omega_0$$

Application of the results from the preceding section clearly shows that the probability per unit time for the diatomic molecule to make a vibrational

transition from  $|n+1\rangle$  to  $|n\rangle$  without regard to the initial or final rotational-translational states is

$$\left(\frac{1}{T}\right)_{n+1,n} = W_{n+1\rightarrow n} 
= \frac{2\pi}{\hbar^2} \sum_{i,f} \rho_i \left| \left(i \left| F + \frac{2\varepsilon_R}{R_0} \right| |f|^2 \right) |Q_{n+1,n}|^2 \delta\left(\frac{\varepsilon_f + \varepsilon_n - \varepsilon_i - \varepsilon_{n+1}}{\hbar}\right) \right| dt + \varepsilon_n + \varepsilon$$

where  $Q_{n+1,n} = \langle n+1 | Q | n \rangle$  is a matrix element of the vibrational coordinate

$$|Q_{n+1,n}|^2 = \frac{(n+1)\hbar}{2\mu\omega}$$

Casting this formula into the Heisenberg representation yields the relaxation time

$$\left(\frac{1}{T}\right)_{n+1,n} = \left(\frac{n+1}{2\mu\hbar\omega_0}\right) \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, \mathrm{e}^{-i\omega_0 t} \left\langle \left[F(0) + \frac{2\varepsilon_R(0)}{r_0}\right] \left[F(t) + \frac{2\varepsilon_R(t)}{r_0}\right] \right\rangle.$$

Note that the correlation function involves cross terms

$$\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle + \frac{4}{r_0}\langle \varepsilon_R(0)F(t)\rangle + \frac{4}{r_0^2}\langle \varepsilon_R(0)\varepsilon_R(t)\rangle.$$

If there is no centrifugal distortion then the only contribution is

$$\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle$$

whereas if there is no force acting on the vibrational coordinate the only term that contributes to vibrational relaxation is

$$\langle \varepsilon_R(0) \varepsilon_R(t) \rangle$$

i.e., the rotational kinetic energy autocorrelation function. In this event,

$$\frac{1}{T_{n+1\to n}} = \left[\frac{(n+1)}{2I\hbar\omega_0}\right] \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega_0 t} \langle \varepsilon_R(0)\varepsilon_R(t) \rangle$$

Identical techniques have been applied to numerous problems in magnetic resonance spectroscopy.

### III. TIME CORRELATION FUNCTIONS AND MEMORY FUNCTIONS

#### A. Projection Operators and the Memory Functions

Time-correlation functions are of central importance in understanding how systems respond to weak probes in the linear approximation. According to the fluctuation dissipation theorem of the preceding section, spectro-

scopic lineshape studies reflect the detailed way in which dynamical variables relax in the equilibrium state. This fact has been exploited first in radio frequency and microwave spectroscopy and more recently in Mössbauer, neutron, and infrared spectroscopy. It is the aim of statistical physics to predict the stationary and dynamical properties of many-body systems in equilibrium. For this purpose it is often necessary to adopt simple models. Solids and gases are well understood because there exist many very successful simple idealized models for these states of matter. On the other hand, liquids still remain something of a mystery. There is no simple model of the liquid state which accounts for the observed properties. Furthermore, no new phenomena have vet been predicted by models of the liquid state as in the solid state. Liquids have been a challenge and embarrassment to generations of outstanding physicists and chemists. In the last decade a great deal of new information on liquids has been acquired, partly because of new techniques and partly because linear response theory provided a theoretical framework in which different measurements and ideas could be unified. This information is usually in the form of timecorrelation functions. Thus it is not difficult to see why theorists have attempted to construct models of condensed media which account for the dynamical behavior of time-correlation functions. In this article we describe some recent attempts to compute time correlation functions by using memory functions. 34,35,16,42

Consider the arbitrary operators  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ . Let us define the scalar products of  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$ ,  $\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle$ 

(i) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \operatorname{tr} \frac{1}{2} [\alpha^+, \beta]_+ \hat{\rho} = \langle \frac{1}{2} [\alpha^+, \beta]_+ \rangle$$

(ii) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \frac{1}{\beta} \int_0^\beta d\lambda \, \langle e^{\lambda H} \alpha^+ e^{-\lambda H} \beta \rangle$$
 (73)

(iii) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \int d\Gamma \, \alpha^{+}(\Gamma) \beta(\Gamma) f_{eq}^{(N)}(\Gamma)$$

where  $\hat{\alpha}^+$  is the Hermitian conjugate of the operator  $\hat{\alpha}$ . (i) is the ensemble average of the property  $\alpha^+\beta$ , (ii) is the Kubo transform of  $\alpha^+\beta$ , and (iii) is the classical ensemble average of  $\alpha^+\beta$ . The angular brackets denote an average over the canonical distribution function or density matrix. The scalar products (i), (ii), and (iii) defined above each satisfy the conditions

(a) 
$$\langle \alpha \mid \beta \rangle^* = \langle \beta \mid \alpha \rangle$$
.

(b) If  $\alpha = c_1 \alpha_1 + c_2 \alpha_2$  where  $\alpha_1$  and  $\alpha_2$  are two arbitrary observables, and  $c_1$  and  $c_2$  are two arbitrary constants,

$$\langle \beta \mid \alpha \rangle = c_1 \langle \beta \mid \alpha_1 \rangle + c_2 \langle \beta \mid \alpha_2 \rangle \tag{74}$$

(c)  $\langle \alpha \mid \alpha \rangle \geq 0$ , the equality sign appears only if  $\hat{\alpha} \equiv \hat{0}$ .

From (a) we see that the norm  $\langle \alpha \mid \alpha \rangle$ , of the property  $\alpha$ , is real.  $(\langle \alpha \mid \alpha \rangle)^{1/2}$  can consequently be regarded as the "length" of the property  $\alpha$ . A property whose norm is unity is said to be normalized. Two observables  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are said to be orthogonal if  $\langle \alpha \mid \beta \rangle = 0$ . It should be noted from (a) that  $\langle \alpha \mid \beta \rangle$  need not be equal to  $\langle \beta \mid \alpha \rangle$ .

Consider now the dynamical operators  $\hat{U}_1, \ldots, \hat{U}_N$ . Suppose that these operators are chosen such that they have a norm of unity and are orthogral

$$\langle U_i \mid U_i \rangle = \delta_{ij} \tag{75}$$

It should be noted that the properties must be chosen differently in order to satisfy the orthonormality condition for each definition of the scalar product.

These properties are so chosen that their ensemble averages are zero.

$$\langle U_i \rangle = 0 \tag{76}$$

Then the properties  $\hat{U}_i$  can be regarded as vectors in a Hilbert space of dynamical properties. These dynamical variables obey the equations of motion

$$\frac{\partial U_j}{\partial t} = iLU_j \tag{77}$$

where L is the Liouville operator:

$$iL\alpha \equiv \{\alpha, \hat{H}\}\$$
 (classical)  
 $iL\alpha \equiv \frac{1}{i\hbar} [\alpha, \hat{H}]\$  (quantum) (78)

If the properties  $\hat{U}_1, \ldots, \hat{U}_N$  all have the same symmetry under time reversal then it is easy to show that

$$\langle U_i | iL | U_i \rangle = 0$$

If the symmetry is different, then of course  $\langle U_i | iL | U_j \rangle$  can be nonzero. In this article we assume that  $\hat{U}_1, \ldots, \hat{U}_N$  have definite albeit different time reversal symmetries. The properties can be represented by vectors  $|U_1\rangle \ldots |U_N\rangle \ldots$  in Hilbert space with scalar product defined above. It is a simple matter to demonstrate that L is Hermitian in this Hilbert Space.

Define the time correlation function

$$C_{ij}(t) = \langle U_i | e^{iLt} | U_j \rangle \tag{79}$$

This function describes the correlation between  $\hat{U}_i(0)$  and  $\hat{U}_j(t)$  as a function of the time. Corresponding to each definition of the scalar product (Eq. (73)) there is a different correlation function.

(i) 
$$\langle \frac{1}{2}[U^+_i(0), U_j(t)]_+ \rangle$$

(ii) 
$$\frac{1}{\beta} \int_0^\beta d\lambda \left\langle e^{\lambda R} U^+_{i}(0) e^{-\lambda R} U_j(t) \right\rangle \tag{80}$$

(iii) 
$$\int d\Gamma \ U^*_{i}(\Gamma)e^{iLt}U_{j}(\Gamma)f_{eq}^{(N)}(\Gamma)$$

Each of these correlation functions appear in linear response theory.

If these properties satisfy the same conditions as  $\hat{A}_k$  and  $\hat{B}_k$  in the previous sections, then from the Hermitian property of  $L_{in}$  function space it immediately follows† that

$$C_{ij}(t) = \gamma_i \gamma_j C_{ij}(-t)$$

$$C_{ij}(t) = \lambda_i \lambda_j C_{ji}(t)$$
(81)

where  $\gamma_i$  and  $\gamma_j$  are the signatures of  $\hat{U}_i$  and  $\hat{U}_j$  under time reversal, and  $C_{ij}(t)$  stands for any of the three different correlation functions.

Define the projection operator onto the vector  $|U_l\rangle$  in function space as

$$\hat{P}_l \equiv |U_l\rangle\langle U_l| \tag{82}$$

The projection operator  $\hat{P}$  onto the subspace  $|\hat{U}_1\rangle, ..., |U_N\rangle$  is then simply the sum of the projectors  $\hat{P}_I$ 

$$\hat{P} = \sum_{l=1}^{N} P_l = \sum_{l=1}^{N} |U_l\rangle\langle U_l|$$
(83)

It is obvious that  $\hat{P}$  is idempotent if the properties  $\hat{U}_i$  are orthonormal. That  $\hat{P}_i$  and  $\hat{P}$  are Hermitian is easy to prove. Note that

$$\langle \alpha | \hat{P} | \beta \rangle^* = \left[ \sum_{l} \langle \alpha | U_{l} \rangle \langle U_{l} | \beta \rangle \right]^*$$
$$= \sum_{l} \langle \beta | U_{l} \rangle \langle U_{l} | \alpha \rangle$$
$$= \langle \beta | \hat{P} | \alpha \rangle$$

From the fact that these operators are indempotent and Hermitian it follows that they are projection operators.

Since  $\hat{P}_l$ ,  $\hat{P}$ , and L are Hermitian,  $\hat{P}_lL$  and  $L\hat{P}_l$  are Hermitian conjugates. It follows immediately that

$$\langle \alpha | e^{i(1-P_l)Lt} | \beta \rangle^* = \langle \beta | e^{-iL(1-P_l)t} | \alpha \rangle$$
 (84)

and likewise

$$\langle \alpha | e^{-i(1-\hat{P})Lt} | \beta \rangle^* = \langle \beta | e^{+iL(1-\hat{P}_l)t} | \alpha \rangle$$
 (85)

<sup>†</sup> The same reasoning applies here as was applied to  $C_{AB}(k, t)$  in the last section.

The operator  $(1 - \hat{P}_l)L$  is Hermitian in the subspace of Hilbert space which is orthogonal to  $|U_l\rangle$ . To see this define the vectors

$$|g\rangle = (1 - \hat{P}_l)|G\rangle$$

$$|f\rangle = (1 - \hat{P}_l)|F\rangle$$
(86)

where  $|F\rangle$  and  $|G\rangle$  are arbitrary vectors.  $|g\rangle$  and  $|f\rangle$  are by definition orthogonal to  $|U_l\rangle$ . Now note that

$$\langle g|(1-\hat{P}_l)L|f\rangle^* = \langle G|(1-\hat{P}_l)^2L(1-\hat{P}_l)|F\rangle^*$$

Since  $(1 - \hat{P}_l)^2 = (1 - \hat{P}_l)$ , and  $(1 - \hat{P}_l)$  and L are Hermitian.

$$\langle g|(1-\hat{P}_l)L|f\rangle^* = \langle G|(1-\hat{P}_l)L(1-\hat{P}_l)|F\rangle^*$$

$$= \langle F|(1-\hat{P}_l)L(1-\hat{P}_l)|G\rangle$$

$$= \langle f|(1-\hat{P}_l)L|g\rangle$$
(87)

This proves that  $(1 - \hat{P}_l)L$  is Hermitian in the orthogonal subspace of  $|U_l\rangle$ . It follows therefore that

$$\langle g| e^{i(1-\hat{P}_l)Lt} |f\rangle^* = \langle f| e^{-i(1-\hat{P}_l)Lt} |g\rangle$$
 (88)

Since the vector  $iL|U_l\rangle \equiv |iLU_l\rangle$  is orthogonal to  $|U_l\rangle$ , it follows from Eq. (88) that

$$\langle iLU_l|e^{i(1-P_l)Lt}|iLU_l\rangle^* = \langle iLU_l|e^{-i(1-P_l)Lt}|iLU_l\rangle$$
 (89)

So that this function is an even function of the time if  $U_l$  is real.  $\hat{P}$  has corresponding properties.

It is possible to derive an equation which describes the time evolution of the time-correlation function  $C_{ll}(t)$  where  $C_{ll}$  stands for different auto-correlation functions depending on the definition of the scalar product (i), (ii), or (iii) of Eq. (73) adopted.

The equation of motion for the vector  $|U_l(t)\rangle$  is according to Eq. (77),

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |U_l(t)\rangle = iL |U_l(t)\rangle \tag{90}$$

Since  $(1 - \hat{P}_l) + \hat{P}_l$  is simply the identity operator, it can be substituted between iL and  $|U_l(t)\rangle$  so that

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |U_l(t)\rangle = iL\hat{P}_l |U_l(t)\rangle + iL(1 - \hat{P}_l) |U_l(t)\rangle \tag{91}$$

Since

$$C_{ll}(t) = \langle U_l | \hat{P}_l | U_l(t) \rangle \tag{92}$$

it should be noted that an equation for  $C_{ll}(t)$  can be derived by first operating on Eq. (91) with  $\hat{P}_l$ , and then dotting  $\langle U_l|$  into the resulting equation. Following this procedure we find

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{ll}(t) = \langle U_l | \hat{P}_l i L \hat{P}_l | U_l(t) \rangle + \langle U_l | \hat{P}_l i L (1 - \hat{P}_l) | U_l(t) \rangle$$

Now note that

$$\langle U_l | \hat{P}_l i L \hat{P}_l | U_l(t) \rangle = \langle U_l | i L | U_l \rangle C_{ll}(t)$$
(93)

which vanishes since  $\langle U_i | iL | U_i \rangle$  vanishes. Then

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{ll}(t) = \langle U_l | iL(1 - \hat{P}_l) | U_l(t) \rangle \tag{94}$$

To complete the derivation we must find how  $(1 - \hat{P}_l) |U_l(t)\rangle$  varies with time. For this purpose we operate on Eq. (91) with  $(1 - \hat{P}_l)$ .

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1-\hat{P}_l)|U_l(t)\rangle = (1-\hat{P}_l)iL\hat{P}_l|U_l(t)\rangle + (1-\hat{P}_l)iL(1-\hat{P}_l)|U_l(t)\rangle$$
(95)

Now note that

$$(1 - \hat{P}_I)iL\hat{P}_I|U_I(t)\rangle = iL|U_I\rangle C_{II}(t)$$
(96)

and

$$(1 - \hat{P}_l) |U_l(0)\rangle = (1 - \hat{P}_l) |U_l\rangle = 0$$

The solution of Eq. (95) subject to Eq. (96) is

$$(1 - \hat{P}_l)|U_l(t)\rangle = \int_0^t d\tau \,\mathrm{e}^{i(1 - \hat{P}_l)L\tau} iL \,|U_l\rangle C_{ll}(t - \tau) \tag{97}$$

Substitution of this into Eq. (94) yields

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{ll}(t) = -\int_0^t d\tau \, K_{ll}(\tau) C_{ll}(t-\tau) \tag{98}$$

where

$$K_{ll}(\tau) = \langle iLU_l | e^{i(1-P_l)L\tau} | iLU_l \rangle$$
(99)

 $K_{ll}(\tau)$  is called the "memory function," and the equation for the time-correlation function that we derived is called the memory function equation.<sup>33,34,42</sup> Note that the propagator in this equation contains the projection operator  $\hat{P}_l$ . Further note that the memory function is an even function of the time,

$$K_{ll}(-t) = K_{ll}(t) \tag{100}$$

This follows from Eq. (89). It should also be noted that the definition of the memory function\* depends strongly on which scalar product (i), (ii), or (iii) of Eq. (73) is used. Corresponding to definition (i), (ii), and (iii),  $K_{II}(\tau)$  is

(i) 
$$\left\langle \frac{1}{2} \left[ (iLU_l)^+, e^{i(1-P_l)L\tau} (iLU_l) \right]_+ \right\rangle$$
(ii) 
$$\frac{1}{\beta} \int_0^\beta d\lambda \left\langle e^{\lambda R} U_l^+ e^{-\lambda R} e^{i(1-P_l)L\tau} U_l \right\rangle$$
(101)

(iii) 
$$\int d\Gamma f^{(N)} \operatorname{eq}(\Gamma) U^*_{l}(\Gamma) e^{l(1-P_{l})L\tau} U_{l}(\Gamma)$$

where the projection operator is so defined in each case that it is consistent with the definition of the scalar product adopted.

## **B.** Memory Function Equation for Multivariate Processes

An analogous set of equations can be derived for the multivariate random process  $\hat{U}_1, \ldots, \hat{U}_N$ . To proceed, insert the identity operator  $(1 - \hat{P}) + \hat{P}$  between iL and  $|U_l(t)\rangle$  in Eq. (90), where  $\hat{P}$  is the projection operator onto the subspace  $|U_1\rangle, \ldots, |U_N\rangle$ , then

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} |U_l(t)\rangle = iL\hat{P} |U_l(t)\rangle + iL(1 - \hat{P}) |U_l(t)\rangle \tag{102}$$

Since

$$C_{il}(t) = \langle U_i | \hat{P} | U_l(t) \rangle$$

it should be noted that an equation for  $C_{jl}(t)$  can be derived by first operating on Eq. (102) with  $\hat{P}$  and then doting  $\langle U_j|$  into the resulting equation. Following this procedure we find that

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{jl}(t) = \langle U_j | \hat{P}iL\hat{P} | U_l(t) \rangle + \langle U_j | \hat{P}iL(1 - \hat{P}) | U_l(t) \rangle$$
 (103)

\* If the dynamical operator  $U_l$  is a vector then the scalar product can be defined as

(i) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \left\langle \frac{1}{2} \left[ \alpha^+ \cdot \beta + \beta \cdot \alpha^+ \right] \right\rangle$$

(ii) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \frac{1}{\beta} \int_{0}^{\beta} d\lambda \langle e^{\lambda \hat{H}} \alpha^{+} e^{-\lambda \hat{H}} \cdot \beta \rangle$$

(iii) 
$$\langle \alpha | \beta \rangle = \int d\Gamma \alpha(\Gamma)^* \cdot \beta(\Gamma) f^{(N)}(\Gamma)$$

where the dot stands for a dot product. Thus if  $U_t = V/\langle V^2 \rangle^{1/2}$ , where V is the C.M. velocity, the memory function and time-correlation function of  $U_t$  is well defined.

Now note that since  $\hat{P} = \sum_{k=1}^{N} |U_k\rangle\langle U_k|$ 

$$\langle U_j | \hat{P}iL\hat{P} | U_l(t) \rangle = \sum_{m=1}^{N} \langle U_j | iL | U_m \rangle C_{ml}(t)$$
 (104)

This can also be expressed as

$$\langle U_j | \hat{P}iL\hat{P} | U_l(t) \rangle = \sum_{m=1}^{N} \Omega_{jm} C_{ml}(t)$$
 (105)

where

$$\Omega_{im} = \langle U_i | iL | U_m \rangle \tag{106}$$

Furthermore

$$\langle U_i | \hat{P}iL(1-\hat{P}) | U_i(t) \rangle = -\langle iLU_i | (1-\hat{P}) | U_i(t) \rangle$$
 (107)

Combining Eqs. (103), (105), and (106) yields

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{jl}(t) = \sum_{m=1}^{N} \Omega_{jm} C_{ml}(t) - \langle iLU_{j} | (1 - \hat{P}) | U_{l}(t) \rangle$$
 (108)

To proceed we must find how  $(1 - \hat{P})|U_l(t)\rangle$  varies with time. For this purpose we operate on Eq. (102) with  $(1 - \hat{P})$ 

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}(1-\hat{P})|U_l(t)\rangle = (1-\hat{P})iL\hat{P}|U_l(t)\rangle + (1-\hat{P})iL(1-\hat{P})|U_l(t)\rangle \quad (109)$$

Now note that

$$(1 - \hat{P})iL\hat{P}|U_l(t)\rangle = \sum_{m=1}^{N} (1 - \hat{P})iL|U_m\rangle C_{ml}(t)$$
 (110)

and

$$(1 - \hat{P}) |U_l(0)\rangle = (1 - \hat{P}) |U_l\rangle = 0$$

The solution of Eq. (109) subject to Eq. (110) is

$$(1 - \hat{P})|U_l(t)\rangle = \sum_{m=1}^{N} \int_0^t d\tau \, e^{i(1 - \hat{P}L)\tau} (1 - \hat{P})|iLU_m\rangle C_{ml}(t - \tau) \quad (111)$$

Substitution of this into Eq. (108) yields

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_{jl}(t) = \sum_{m=1}^{N} [\Omega_{jm} C_{ml}(t) - \int_{0}^{t} d\tau K_{jm}(\tau) C_{ml}(t-\tau)]$$
 (112)

where

$$K_{jm}(\tau) = \langle iLU_j | (1 - \hat{P}) e^{i(1 - \hat{P})L\tau} (1 - \hat{P}) | iLU_m \rangle$$
 (113)

Note that the correlations in a multivariate process  $U_1, \ldots, U_N$  are described by the  $N \times N$  matrix of time-correlation functions C(t) whose elements are the time-correlation functions  $C_{II}(t)$ . The correlation function matrix evolves in time according to the memory function equation<sup>42</sup>

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C(t) = \Omega C(t) - \int_0^t d\tau \ K(\tau) C(t - \tau)$$
 (114)

where  $\Omega$  is the matrix of "resonance frequencies"

$$\Omega_{ii} = \langle U_i | iL | U_i \rangle$$

 $K(\tau)$  is the "memory function" matrix, with elements given by Eq. (113). The time-correlation functions,  $C_{jl}(t)$ , resonance frequencies,  $\Omega_{jl}$ , and memory functions,  $K_{il}(t)$ , satisfy the reciprocal relations

$$C_{jl}(t) = \lambda_j \lambda_l C_{lj}(t)$$

$$K_{jl}(t) = \lambda_j \lambda_l K_{lj}(t)$$

$$\Omega_{jl} = -\lambda_j \lambda_l \Omega_{lj} = \varepsilon_j \varepsilon_l \Omega_{lj} = -\gamma_j \gamma_l \Omega_{jl}$$
(115)

These relations\* follow from the time reversal symmetries of the multivariate properties  $U_1, \ldots, U_N$ .  $\lambda_j$  and  $\lambda_l$  are the signatures of  $U_j$  and  $U^l$ under inversion and time reversal. It also follows from these arguments that

$$C_{jl}(t) = \gamma_j \gamma_l C_{jl}(-t)$$

$$K_{il}(t) = \gamma_j \gamma_l K_{il}(-t)$$
(116)

From these properties we see that  $\Omega_{ll} = 0$ , and  $C_{ll}(t)$  and  $K_{ll}(t)$  are even functions of the time.

Needless to say, corresponding to each choice of the scalar product there is a different form of the memory function as in Eq. (101).

In the next section a physical interpretation of the memory is presented.

# C. The Modified Langevin Equation

The Langevin equation,

$$M\dot{V}(t) = -M\beta V(t) + F(t)$$
(117)

is of central importance in the theory of Brownian motion. In this equation V is the velocity of the Brownian particle, M the mass,  $M\beta$  the friction coefficient (often called  $\zeta$ ), and F(t) the random force. The random force F(t) is usually assumed to have the following properties:

<sup>\*</sup> It is assumed here that the properties are such that  $U_i^+ = \gamma_i U_i^*$  (see II.C).

- (a) The stochastic process F(t) is a stationary, Gaussian process.
- (b) It has an infinitely short correlation time so that its autocorrelation function is

$$\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle = \gamma\delta(t)$$

where  $\gamma$  is a constant of proportionality.

(c) The motion of the Brownian particle is due to equilibrium thermal fluctuations of the bath in which it is moving, and  $\langle V(0)F(t)\rangle = 0$ .

Assumption (a) implies that V(t) is a stationary Gaussian process. The Langevin equation when solved subject to assumption (b) yields the velocity autocorrelation function

$$\langle V(0)V(t)\rangle = \langle V^2\rangle e^{-\beta|t|}$$
 (118)

Doob's theorem states that a Gaussian process is Markovian if and only if its time correlation function is exponential. It thus follows that V is a Gaussian-Markov Process. From this it follows that the probability distribution, P(V, t), in velocity space satisfies the Fokker-Planck equation,

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}P(V,t) = \frac{\partial}{\partial V}\left[\beta V + D_v \frac{\partial}{\partial V}\right]P(V,t) \tag{119}$$

which is a diffusion equation in velocity space with  $D_v$  the diffusion constant in this space.  $D_v$  is related to the fluctuating force according to the equation

$$D_v = M^{-2} \int_0^\infty dt \, \langle F(0)F(t) \rangle = M^{-2} \gamma$$

Condition (c) requires that the stationary solution of the Fokker-Planck equation should be the Maxwellian distribution function. Substitution leads to

$$D_v = \frac{KT}{M} \beta = M^{-2} \gamma$$

and

$$\beta = \frac{1}{MKT} \int_0^\infty dt \, \langle F(0) | F(t) \rangle \tag{120}$$

The friction constant is consequently related to the time dependence of the random force in the equilibrium system.

The question immediately arises: How can we generalize the Langevin model to, say, the motion of an atom or molecule in a liquid?

To describe the more complicated physical systems it is necessary to consider the following points:

- (a) F(t) may be non-Gaussian.
- (b) F(t) may have a finite correlation time.
- (c) The friction constant may be frequency-dependent.

It can be shown by arguments similar to those presented in the preceding sections that the correct generalization of the Langevin equation is<sup>35</sup>

$$M\frac{d}{dt}V(t) = -M\int_0^t dt \ K(t-\tau)V(\tau) + F(t)$$
 (121)

where F(t) is a stochastic force which satisfies the conditions

$$\langle F(t) \rangle = 0$$

(ii) 
$$\langle V(0)F(t)\rangle = 0$$
 (122)

and K(t) is a time-dependent friction coefficient. Multiplying the modified Langevin equation by V(0) and averaging over the equilibrium ensemble it is found that,

$$M\frac{d}{dt}\langle V(0)V(t)\rangle = -M\int_0^t d\tau \ K(t-\tau)\langle V(0)V(\tau)\rangle + \langle V(0)F(t)\rangle$$
(123)

where the last term is zero due to (ii). This is an equation for the velocity autocorrelation function  $\phi(t) = \langle V(0)V(t) \rangle$ , and can be solved by Laplace transforming with respect to time.

$$\tilde{\phi}(S) = \frac{1}{S + \tilde{K}(S)} \langle V^2 \rangle \tag{124}$$

Note that K(t) is a memory function. Here  $\tilde{\phi}(S)$  and  $\tilde{K}(S)$  are the Laplace transforms of  $\phi(t)$  and K(t), respectively. We can now show that the kernel K(t) is related to the autocorrelation function of the random force according to the equation

$$K(t) = [M^{2} \langle V(0)^{2} \rangle]^{-1} \langle F(0)F(t) \rangle$$
 (125)

Kubo calls this relationship the Second Fluctuation Dissipation Theorem. For its proof it should be noted that the modified Langevin equation can be written as

$$F(t) = M \dot{V}(t) + M \int_{0}^{t} dt \ K(t - \tau) V(\tau)$$
 (126)

Consequently,

$$F(0) = M \dot{V}(0)$$

It follows directly that the autocorrelation function of the random force is

$$\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle = M^{2}[\langle \dot{V}(0)\dot{V}(t)\rangle + \int_{0}^{t} dt \ K(t-\tau)\langle \dot{V}(0)V(\tau)\rangle] \qquad (127)$$

Note the following properties of the functions that appear in this equation:

(i) 
$$\langle \dot{V}(0)\dot{V}(t)\rangle = \langle (iLV) e^{iLt}(iLV)\rangle = -\frac{d^2}{dt^2} \langle V(0)V(t)\rangle$$
  
(ii)  $\langle \dot{V}(0)V(t)\rangle = \langle (iLV) e^{iLt}V\rangle = -\frac{d}{dt} \langle V(0)V(t)\rangle$  (128)

Taking the Laplace transform of Eq. (127) and substituting Eq. (128) yields

$$\langle F(0)F(S)\rangle' = M^2 \{ -[S^2\tilde{\phi}(S) - S\langle V(0)^2\rangle] - \tilde{K}(S)[S\tilde{\phi}(S) - \langle V^2(0)\rangle] \}$$
$$= -M^2[S + \tilde{K}(S)][S\tilde{\phi}(S) - \langle V^2(0)\rangle]$$

where  $\langle F(0)F(S)\rangle'$  is the Laplace transform of  $\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle$ . Substitution for  $\tilde{\Phi}(S)$  from Eq. (124) yields

$$\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle' = M^2[S + \tilde{K}(S)]\tilde{K}(S)[S + \tilde{K}(S)]^{-1}\langle V^2(0)\rangle$$

so that

$$\widetilde{K}(S) = [M^{+2} \langle V^2(0) \rangle]^{-1} \langle F(0)F(S) \rangle'$$
(129)

thus proving the second fluctuation dissipation theorem. Since the averages are done over an equilibrium ensemble  $\langle V^2(0)\rangle = M^{-1}KT$ , and it follows that

$$K(t) = \frac{1}{MKT} \langle F(0)F(t) \rangle$$
 (125)

In the Langevin theory the memory function is proportional to the timecorrelation function for the random force.

If the random force has a delta function correlation function then K(t) is a delta function and the classical Langevin theory results. The next obvious approximation to make is that F is a Gaussian-Markov process. Then  $\langle F(0)F(t)\rangle$  is exponential by Doob's theorem and K(t) is an exponential. The velocity autocorrelation function can then be found. This approximation will be discussed at length in a subsequent section. The main thing to note here is that the second fluctuation dissipation theorem provides an intuitive understanding of the memory function.\*

\* A modified Langevin equation can be derived for any property  $\hat{U}_l$ . In addition the memory function will be related to the autocorrelation function of the "random force" in this equation. These results can be extended to multivariate processes.

## D. Continued Fraction Representation of Time-Correlation Functions

The memory function equation for the time-correlation function of a dynamical operator  $U_l$  can be cast into the form of a continued fraction as was first pointed out by Mori.<sup>43</sup> We prove this in a different way than Mori. In order to proceed it is necessary to define the set of memory functions  $K_0(t), \ldots, K_n(t), \ldots$ , such that

$$K_n(t) = \langle f_n | e^{iL_n t} | f_n \rangle \tag{130}$$

where the quantities  $f_n$  and  $L_n$  are defined in terms of the Liouville operator  $iL \equiv iL_0$  and the dynamical quantity  $\hat{\alpha}_0 \equiv \hat{U}_1 \equiv f_0$ , as

$$iL_{n} \equiv (1 - \hat{P}_{n-1})iL_{n-1} |f_{n}\rangle \equiv (1 - \hat{P}_{n-1})iL_{n-1} |\alpha_{n-1}\rangle |\alpha_{n}\rangle \equiv \langle f_{n} | f_{n}\rangle^{-1/2} |f_{n}\rangle \hat{P}_{n} \equiv |\alpha_{n}\rangle \langle \alpha_{n}|$$
(131)

From these definitions note that

(a) 
$$|\alpha_0\rangle, \ldots, |\alpha_n\rangle, \ldots$$
 are orthonormal

(b) 
$$iL_n = (1 - P_{n-1})(1 - P_{n-2}) \dots (1 - P_0)iL_0 = \left[1 - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} \hat{P}_i iL_0\right]$$
 (132)

(c) 
$$|f_n\rangle = (1 - P_{n-1})iL_{n-1}|\alpha_{n-1}\rangle = \left(1 - \sum_{l=0}^{n-1} \hat{P}_l\right)iL_0|\alpha_{n-1}\rangle$$

Therefore  $|f_n\rangle$  and  $|\alpha_n\rangle$  are orthogonal to all vectors of lower index. Furthermore  $(1-\sum_{l=0}^{n-1}\hat{P}_l)L_0$  is Hermitian in the subspace orthogonal to  $|\alpha_0\rangle,\ldots,|\alpha_{n-1}\rangle$ . With these definitions we can prove the following theorem by mathematical induction.

Theorem: The set of memory functions  $K_0(t), \ldots, K_n(t)$  obey the set of coupled Volterra equations such that

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} K_{n-1}(t) = -\int_0^t d\tau \ K_n(\tau) K_{n-1}(t-\tau) \qquad n = 1, \dots, N$$
 (133)

**Proof:** That the theorem holds for n = 1 is easy to see. Note that  $K_0(t)$  is simply the time-correlation function

$$K_0(t) = \langle U_l | e^{iLt} | U_l \rangle = C_{ll}(t)$$

and consequently satisfies Eq. (133). Thus if the kernel  $K_1(t)$  is identical to the kernel  $\langle iLU_l | \exp[i(1-\hat{P}_l)Lt] | iLU_l \rangle$  of Eq. (99), then the theorem holds for n = 1. Note that

$$K_1(t) = \langle f_1 | e^{iL_1t} | f_1 \rangle = \langle iLU_i | e^{i(1-P_i)Lt} | iLU_i \rangle$$

The theorem is consequently valid for n = 1.

To proceed we assume that the theorem is valid for n and deduce it for n + 1,

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}K_n(t) = -\int_0^t dt \ K_{n+1}(\tau)K_n(t-\tau) \tag{134}$$

Here

$$K_n(t) = \langle f_n | e^{iL_n t} | f_n \rangle = \langle f_n | f_n \rangle \langle \alpha_n | e^{iL_n t} | \alpha_n \rangle$$
  
=  $\langle f_n | f_n \rangle \hat{K}_n(t)$ . (135)

The equation of motion for  $e^{iL_n}|\alpha_n\rangle = |\alpha_n(t)\rangle$  is

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}|\alpha_n(t)\rangle = iL_n|\alpha_n(t)\rangle \tag{136}$$

This equation is analogous to Eq. (90). Note that

$$\hat{K}_n(t) = \langle \alpha_n | e^{iL_n t} | \alpha_n \rangle = \langle \alpha_n | \hat{P}_n | \alpha_n(t) \rangle$$

Thus to find the equation of evolution for  $L_n(t)$  operate on Eq. (136) with  $\hat{P}_n$ 

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \hat{P}_n |\alpha_n(t)\rangle = \hat{P}_n i L_n \hat{P}_n |\alpha_n(t)\rangle + \hat{P}_n i L_n (1 - \hat{P}_n) |\alpha_n(t)\rangle$$
 (137)

Following exactly the same reasoning that led to Eq. (98) we find that

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} \hat{K}_{n}(t) = \int_{0}^{t} d\tau \langle \alpha_{n} | i L_{n} e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} | i L_{n} \alpha_{n} \rangle \hat{K}_{n}(t-\tau)$$
 (138)

Multiplication by  $\langle f_n | f_n \rangle$  shows that  $K_n(t)$  satisfies this equation. To complete our proof we must show that the kernel above is identical to  $-K_{n+1}(t)$  where

$$K_{n+1}(\tau) = \langle f_{n+1} | e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} | f_{n+1} \rangle$$
 (139)

This is readily proved by noting that  $L_n$  is Hermitian in the space orthogonal to  $|\alpha_0\rangle, \ldots, |\alpha_{n-1}\rangle, |\alpha_n\rangle$  so that

$$\langle \alpha_n | i L_n e^{i L_{n+1} \tau} | i L_n \alpha_n \rangle = - \langle i L_n \alpha_n | e^{i L_{n+1} \tau} | i L_n \alpha \rangle$$

Because of parity  $(1 - \hat{P}_n)$  can be inserted in such a way that

$$\langle \alpha_n | iL_n e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} | iL_n \alpha \rangle = -\langle iL_n \alpha_n | (1-\hat{P}_n) e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} (1-\hat{P}_n) | iL_n \alpha_n \rangle$$

Since  $1 - \hat{P}_n$  is Hermitian it follows from the fact that  $|f_{n+1}\rangle = (1 - \hat{P}_n)iL_n|\alpha_n\rangle$  that

$$\langle \alpha_n | iL_n e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} | iL_n \alpha_n \rangle = -\langle f_{n+1} | e^{iL_{n+1}\tau} | f_{n+1} \rangle = -K_{n+1}(\tau) \quad (140)$$

Thus

$$\frac{\partial K_n}{\partial t}(t) = -\int_0^t d\tau \ K_{n+1}(\tau) K_n(t-\tau)$$

This proves the theorem.

Let  $K_n(0) = \langle f_n | f_n \rangle = \Delta_n^2$ . Taking the Laplace transform of  $K_n(t)$  yields

$$\widetilde{K}_{n}(S) = \frac{{\Delta_{n}}^{2}}{S + \widetilde{K}_{n+1}(S)}$$

where  $\sim K_n(S)$  is the Laplace transform of  $K_n(t)$ . Iteration leads to

is the Laplace transform of 
$$K_n(t)$$
. Iteration
$$\tilde{C}_{ll}(S) = \frac{C_{ll}(0)}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_2^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_3^2}{S + \cdots}}} \frac{\Delta_{n-1}^2}{S + K_n(S)}$$

$$\frac{1}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_3^2}{S + \cdots}}} \frac{\Delta_{n-1}^2}{S + K_n(S)}$$

$$\frac{1}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_3^2}{S + \cdots}}} \frac{\Delta_{n-1}^2}{S + K_n(S)}$$
In particular  $\Delta_1^2 = \langle \dot{U}_l | \dot{U}_l \rangle$  and

with  $\Delta_n^2 = \langle f_n | f_n \rangle$ . In particular  $\Delta_1^2 = \langle \dot{U}_l | \dot{U}_l \rangle$  and

$${\Delta_2}^2 = \left[ \frac{\left< \dot{U}_l \right| \dot{U}_l \right>}{\left< \dot{U}_l \right| \dot{U}_l \right>} - \left< \dot{U}_l \right| \dot{U}_l \right>$$

Continuation of this procedure leads to an infinite continued fraction. It is obvious that the precise definition of the quantities which appear in these formulas depends on the precise definition of the scalar product used. Moreover, this approach is easily extended to the multivariate processes.

# E. Dispersion Relations and Sum Rules for the Memory Function

Time-correlation functions  $C_{ii}(t)$  obey the memory function equation

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t}C_{ll}(t) = -\int_0^t d\tau \ K_{ll}(\tau)C_{ll}(t-\tau)$$
 (142)

According to this equation  $C_{ii}(t)$  depends only on the values of the memory function  $K_{ii}(\tau)$  for all times  $\tau$  prior to t. Since the autocorrelation function  $C_{ij}(\tau)$  is real the memory function must also be real. This can also be deduced directly from the definition of the memory function, Eq. (99).

The power spectrum  $G_{ll}(\omega)$  of the time-correlation function  $C_{ll}(t)$  is, according to Eq. (47),

$$G_{ll}(\omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{+i\omega t} C_{ll}(t)$$

The time-correlation function  $C_{II}(t)$  is an even function of the time (see Eq. (81)). Consequently,

$$G_{ll}(\omega) = \frac{1}{\pi} \int_0^\infty dt \cos \omega t \ C_{ll}(t)$$
 (143)

or

$$G_{ll}(\omega) = \frac{1}{\pi} \operatorname{Re} \int_{0}^{\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega t} C_{ll}(t)$$
 (144)

The integral in this expression is the Laplace transform,  $\tilde{C}_{ll}$  (i $\omega$ ) of the time-correlation function, so that

$$G_{ii}(\omega) = \frac{1}{\pi} \operatorname{Re} \, \widetilde{C}_{ii}(i\omega)$$
 (145)

The Laplace transform of the memory function,  $K_{ll}(t)$ .

$$\tilde{K}_{ll}(i\omega) = \int_{0}^{\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega t} \, K_{ll}(t) \tag{146}$$

Since both  $C_{ll}(t)$  and  $K_{ll}(t)$  are real functions of the time,  $K_{ll}(i\omega)$  can be expressed as

$$\widetilde{K}_{n}(i\omega) = K'_{n}(\omega) + iK''_{n}(\omega) \tag{147}$$

where  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$  and  $K''_{ll}(\omega)$  are the real and imaginary parts of  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(i\omega)$  or

$$K'_{ll}(\omega) = \int_0^\infty dt \cos \omega t \ K_{ll}(t)$$

$$K''_{ll}(\omega)' = -\int_0^\infty dt \sin \omega t \ K_{ll}(t)$$
(148)

From the memory function equation it follows that

$$\widetilde{C}_{ll}(i\omega) = \frac{1}{i\omega + \widetilde{K}_{ll}(i\omega)} C_{ll}(0) 
= \left[ \frac{C_{ll}(0)}{i[\omega + K'_{ll}(\omega)] + K'_{ll}(\omega)} \right]$$
(149)

So that the power spectrum is

$$G_{ll}(\omega) = \frac{1}{\pi} \frac{K'_{ll}(\omega)}{[\omega + K''_{ll}(\omega)]^2 + [K'_{ll}(\omega)]^2} C_{ll}(0)$$
 (150)

The imaginary and real parts of  $\widetilde{K}_{ll}(i\omega)$  determine the shift and breadth of the power spectrum and consequently the lineshape.  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$  and  $K''_{ll}(\omega)$ 

are, respectively, even and odd functions of the frequency. This follows from Eq. (148) and the symmetry of the sin and cos. Thus  $G_{ii}(\omega)$  is a symmetric function of the frequency as is expected.

Consider now the complex Fourier transform of the memory function,  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$ ,

$$\widetilde{K}_{ll}(z) = \int_0^\infty dt \ e^{izt} K_{ll}(t) \tag{151}$$

with z = x + iy. Because of the properties of K(t) it follows that  $\widetilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  is analytic in the entire lower plane and uniformly goes to zero as  $|z| \to \infty$ .

That  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  is analytic in the lower half plane can be demonstrated by showing that  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  obeys the Cauchy-Riemann conditions according to which: if

$$\tilde{K}_{ll}(z) \equiv u + iv \tag{152}$$

where u and v are real functions of (x, y) then  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  is analytic in a given region if and only if the Cauchy-Riemann conditions,

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}; \qquad \frac{\partial v}{\partial x} = -\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} \tag{153}$$

are satisfied in that region.

From Eq. (151) we have

$$u(z) = \int_0^\infty d\tau \ K_{ll}(\tau) \cos x\tau \ e^{y\tau}$$

$$v(z) = -\int_0^\infty d\tau \ K_{ll}(\tau) \sin x\tau \ e^{y\tau}$$
(154)

It follows that

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial x} = -\int_0^\infty d\tau \ K_{ll}(\tau)\tau \sin x\tau \ e^{y\tau} = \frac{\partial v}{\partial y}$$

$$\frac{\partial u}{\partial y} = \int_0^\infty d\tau \ K_{ll}(\tau)\tau \cos x\tau \ e^{y\tau} = -\frac{\partial v}{\partial x}$$
(155)

and consequently  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  is analytic only in a region where these operations are valid—that is, in a region where the integrals converge. These integrals will be convergent in the region  $y \le 0$ —that is, in the lower half plane. Thus  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  is analytic on the real axis and in the lower half plane. Moreover, we note that

$$|\tilde{K}_{II}(z)| \to 0$$
 as  $y \to -\infty$ 

It is also intuitively obvious that

$$|\tilde{K}_{II}(z)| \to 0$$
 as  $x \to \pm \infty$ 

since the rapidly oscillating  $\cos x$  and  $\sin x$  wash out the integrals u and v. It thus follows that

$$|\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)| \to 0$$
 as  $|z| \to \infty$  for  $y \le 0$ 

 $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  vanishes on an infinite semicircle in the lower half of the complex z plane.

The real and imaginary parts of  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(z)$  are therefore Hilbert transforms of each other,

$$K'_{ll}(\omega) = \frac{1}{\pi} P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega' \frac{\tilde{K}''_{ll}(\omega')}{\omega' - \omega}$$

$$K''_{ll}(\omega) = -\frac{1}{\pi} P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega' \frac{K'_{ll}(\omega')}{\omega' - \omega}$$
(156)

or since  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$  and  $K''_{ll}(\omega)$  are, respectively, even and odd functions of  $\omega$ ,

$$K'_{ll}(\omega) = P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{d\omega'}{\pi} \frac{\omega' K''_{ll}(\omega')}{(\omega')^2 - \omega^2}$$

$$K''_{ll}(\omega) = -\omega P \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{d\omega'}{\pi} \frac{K'_{ll}(\omega')}{(\omega')^2 - \omega^2}$$
(157)

From these relations we see that the width and shift of the power spectrum and consequently the spectroscopic lines are related through the Kronig-Kramers dispersion relations. Exactly the same arguments apply to the Laplace transform of the time-correlation function,  $\tilde{C}_{ll}(i\omega)$ . The real and imaginary parts,  $C'_{ll}(\omega)$  and  $C''_{ll}(i_{\omega})$ , are related by Kramers-Kronig dispersion relation.

From the definition of  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$ , Eq. (148), the following general sum rules can be deduced

$$\mu_{(2n)} = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{d\omega}{\pi} \, \omega^{2n} K'_{ll}(\omega) = (-1)^n \left[ \frac{d^{2n}}{dt^{2n}} \, K_{ll}(t) \right]_{t=0} \tag{158}$$

All odd moments vanish due to the evenness of  $K_{II}(t)$ .

It is a simple but lengthy matter to determine the explicit form of all these frequency moments. From Eqs. (99) and (158) it follows that

$$\mu_{(2n)} = (-1)^n \langle iLU_l | [i(1 - P_l)L]^{2n} | iLU_l \rangle$$
 (159)

In the previous section we saw that  $(1 - P_i)L$  is Hermitian in the subspace orthogonal to  $|U_i\rangle$ . Consequently

$$\mu_{(2n)} = \langle A_n | A_n \rangle \tag{160}$$

where

$$|A_n\rangle = [i(1 - P_l)L]^n |iLU.\rangle \tag{161}$$

From the definition of the projection operator we see that

$$\mu_{0} = \langle iLU_{l} | iLU_{l} \rangle \equiv \langle \dot{U}_{l} | \dot{U}_{l} \rangle$$

$$\mu_{2} = + \langle \ddot{U}_{l} | \dot{U}_{l} \rangle - \langle \dot{U}_{l} | \dot{U}_{l} \rangle^{2}$$

$$\mu_{4} = \langle U_{l}^{(3)} | U_{l}^{(3)} \rangle - 2\langle \ddot{U}_{l} | \ddot{U}_{l} \rangle \langle \dot{U}_{l} | \dot{U}_{l} \rangle + \langle \dot{U}_{l} | \dot{U}_{l} \rangle^{3}$$
(162)

where  $U_l^{(n)}$  is the *n*th time derivative of  $U_l$  or  $(iL)^n U_l$ .

Likewise from the definition of  $C'_{\mu}(\omega)$ , as

$$C'_{ll}(\omega) = \int_0^\infty dt \cos \omega t \ C_{ll}(t) \tag{163}$$

The following general sum rules can be deduced

$$\gamma_{(2n)} = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{d\omega}{\pi} \, \omega^{2n} C'_{ll}(\omega) = (-1) \left[ \frac{d^{2n}}{dt^{2n}} \, C_{ll}(t) \right]_{t=0} \tag{164}$$

All odd moments vanish due to the evenness of  $C_{u}(t)$ .

From Eqs. (164) and (79) it follows that

$$\gamma_{(2n)} = (-1)^n \langle U_l | [iL]^{2n} | U_l \rangle \tag{165}$$

Since L is Hermitian it follows that

$$\gamma_{(2n)} = \langle [iL]^n U_l | [iL]^n U_l \rangle$$

or

$$\gamma_{(2n)} = \langle U_l^{(n)} | U_l^{(n)} \rangle \tag{166}$$

Comparison of Eqs. (166) and (162) allows the moments  $\{\mu_{2n}\}$  of the memory function and the moments  $\{\gamma_{2n}\}$  of the autocorrelation function to be related

$$\mu_{0} = \gamma_{2}$$

$$\mu_{2} = \gamma_{4} - {\gamma_{2}}^{2}$$

$$\mu_{4} = \gamma_{6} - 2\gamma_{4}\gamma_{2} + {\gamma_{2}}^{2}$$
(167)

Note that  $\mu_{2n}$  depends on  $\gamma_{2n+2}$  and  $\gamma$ 's of lower index.

The memory function  $K_{ll}(t)$  and the time-correlation function  $C_{ll}(t)$  are easily expanded in an even power series in time. It follows from Eqs. (158), (159), (164), and (165) that

$$C_{ll}(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{(2n)!} \gamma_{2n} t^{2n}$$
 (168)

$$K_{ll}(t) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(-1)^n}{(2n)!} \,\mu_{2n} t^{2n} \tag{169}$$

## F. Properties of Time-Correlation Functions and Memory Functions

Consider the vectors  $|\alpha\rangle$  and  $|\beta\rangle$ . According to the Schwartz inequality,

$$0 \le |\langle \alpha \mid \beta \rangle| \le [\langle \alpha \mid \alpha \rangle \langle \beta \mid \beta \rangle]^{1/2}$$

First let

$$|\alpha\rangle = |U_i\rangle$$
$$|\beta\rangle = e^{iLt} |U_i\rangle$$

Then according to the Schwartz's inequality,

$$0 \le |\langle U_i| e^{iLt} |U_i\rangle| \le \langle U_i| U_i\rangle = 1$$

so that the time-correlation function,  $C_{ii}(t)$ , which is real, is bounded below by -1 and above by +1

 $-1 \le C_{ii}(t) \le 1 \tag{170}$ 

Now let

$$|\alpha\rangle = |U_i\rangle$$
$$|\beta\rangle = e^{iLt}|U_j\rangle$$

Then

$$0 \le |C_{ij}(t)| \le 1 \tag{170a}$$

and the cross-correlation functions are bounded. The same kind of argument can be applied to the corresponding memory function. Let

$$\begin{aligned} |\alpha\rangle &= (1 - \hat{P}_i) |\dot{U}_i\rangle \\ |\beta\rangle &= e^{i(1 - \hat{P}_i)Lt} (1 - \hat{P}_i) |\dot{U}_i\rangle \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{P}_i$  is the projector onto  $|U_i\rangle$ . Then

$$0 \le |K_{ii}(t)| \le \langle \dot{U}_i | \dot{U}_i \rangle \ne 1 \tag{170b}$$

Likewise let

$$\begin{aligned} |\alpha\rangle &= (1 - \hat{P}) |\dot{U}_i\rangle \\ |\beta\rangle &= e^{i(1 - \hat{P})Lt} (1 - \hat{P}) |\dot{U}_i\rangle \end{aligned}$$

where  $\hat{P}$  is the projector onto the subspace  $|U_1\rangle, \ldots, |U_N\rangle, \ldots$ 

$$0 \le |K_{ij}(t)| \le \left[ \langle \dot{U}_i | \dot{U}_i \rangle \langle \dot{U}_j | \dot{U}_j \rangle \right]^{1/2} \tag{170c}$$

A complex function of the time C(t) is called positive definite if and only if,

$$\sum_{j,k=1}^{n} Z_j C(t_j - t_k) Z_k^* \ge 0$$

holds for every choice of the finitely many real numbers  $t_1, \ldots, t_n$  and complex numbers  $Z_1, \ldots, Z_n$ .

According to Bochner's theorem, a continuous function C(t) is the characteristic function of a probability distribution,  $R(\omega)$ , if and only if C(t) is positive definite and C(0) = 1. Thus, if C(0) = 1, and C(t) is positive definite,

$$C(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, \mathrm{e}^{\mathrm{i}\omega t} R(\omega)$$

 $R(\omega)$  is a probability distribution function and consequently satisfies

$$0 \le R(\omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega t} C(t)$$

(A rigorous statement of Bochner's theorem should be in terms of a Fourier-Steltjes representation of the integral.)

Bochner's theorem plays an important part in the theory of time correlation functions. Consider the time correlation functions corresponding to definitions (i), (ii), or (iii).

$$C(\tau) = \langle U(t) | U(t+\tau) \rangle$$

These correlation functions are stationary; that is, they are independent of the time t. Furthermore, since the "vector"  $|U\rangle$  is normalized,

$$C(0) = 1$$

Now define a vector  $|\alpha_n\rangle$  such that

$$|\alpha_n\rangle = \sum_{k=1}^n |U(t_k) > Z_k$$

for every choice of the finitely real numbers  $t_1, \ldots, t_n$ , and complex numbers  $Z_1, \ldots, Z_n$ . It follows from the fact that the norm of the vector  $|\alpha\rangle$  is positive, that

$$\langle \alpha_n | \alpha_n \rangle = \sum_{j,k=1}^n Z_k^* \langle U(t_k) | U(t_j) \rangle Z_j \ge 0$$

From stationarity,  $\langle U(t_k)|U(t_j)\rangle = C(t_j - t_k)$  so that,

$$\sum_{j,k=1}^{n} Z_j C(t_j - t_k) Z_k^* \ge 0$$

It follows from Bochner's theorem that the normalized time autocorrelation function C(t) is the characteristic function of a probability distribution  $G(\omega)$  so that

$$C(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, e^{i\omega t} G(\omega)$$
 (170d)

Furthermore, the probability distribution  $G(\omega)$  satisfies the condition

$$0 \le G(\omega) \tag{170e}$$

The interesting thing to note is that  $G(\omega)$  is none other than the power spectrum of the time-correlation function (see (Eq. 144)). Bochner's theorem gives us reason to regard the power spectrum as a probability distribution function. The same conclusion applies to the memory functions corresponding to C(t).

Consider the vector,

$$|\dot{U}(t)\rangle_p = \mathrm{e}^{i(1-\dot{P})Lt}|\dot{U}\rangle$$

where  $\hat{P}$  is the projection operator  $|U\rangle\langle U|$ .

A p is fixed to the ket to denote the fact that this vector is not found with the ordinary propagator  $e^{iLt}$ . Let us now define a function

$$\tilde{K}(\tau) = \frac{p \langle \dot{U}(t) | \dot{U}(t+\tau) \rangle p}{\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle}$$

Now note that since  $(1 - \hat{P})L$  is Hermitian in the orthogonal subspace to  $|U\rangle$ , the vector  $|\dot{U}\rangle$  lies in this orthogonal subspace so that  $\hat{K}$  is stationary, or

$$\hat{K}(\tau) = \frac{\langle \dot{U} | e^{(1-\dot{P})L\tau} | \dot{U} \rangle}{\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle}$$

Thus  $\hat{K}(\tau)$  is related to the memory function K(t) corresponding to C(t).

$$\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \hat{K}(t) = K(t)$$

 $\hat{K}(t)$  is called the normalized memory function since

$$\hat{K}(0) = 1$$

Furthermore,  $\hat{K}(t)$  is positive definite as we now show. Define the vector

$$|\gamma_n\rangle_p = \sum_{k=1}^n |\dot{U}(t_k)\rangle_p Z_k$$

for every choice of the n real numbers  $\{t_k\}$  and n complex numbers  $\{Z_k\}$ . It follows that

$$_{p}\langle\gamma_{n}|\gamma_{n}\rangle_{p}=\sum_{j,k=1}^{n}Z^{*}{}_{kp}\langle\dot{U}(t_{k})|\dot{U}(t_{j})\rangle_{p}Z_{j}\geq0$$

From stationarity,

$$_{p}\langle \dot{U}(t_{k}) | \dot{U}(t_{j}) \rangle_{p} = \langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \hat{K}(t_{j} - t_{k})$$

It follows that

$$\sum_{j,k=1}^{n} Z_j \, \hat{K}(t_j - t_k) Z^*_{k} \ge 0$$

Consequently  $\hat{K}(t)$  is positive definite. It follows from Bochner's theorem that the normalized memory function can be regarded as the characteristic function of the probability distribution,  $P(\omega)$ , such that

$$\hat{K}(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, P(\omega) \, e^{i\omega t}$$
 (170f)

From Eq. (148) we see that

$$0 \le P(\omega) = K'(\omega)/\pi \langle \dot{U} \mid \dot{U} \rangle \tag{170g}$$

We will return to this interpretation later.

Consider the one-sided quantum mechanical correlation function

$$\Phi(\tau) = \operatorname{tr} \, \rho \hat{U}^{+}(t) \hat{U}(t+\tau)$$

 $\Phi(\tau)$  is a stationary function of the time. Moreover, the property  $\hat{U}$  is so defined that

$$\Phi(0) = 1$$

Define the property,

$$\alpha_n = \sum_{k=1}^n U(t_k) Z_k$$

Then

$$\operatorname{tr} \rho \alpha^{+}{}_{n} \alpha_{n} = \sum_{ik=1}^{n} Z^{*}{}_{k} \operatorname{tr} \rho U^{+}(t_{k}) U(t_{j}) Z_{j} \ge 0$$

Thus  $\Phi(\tau)$  satisfies the condition of Bochner's theorem so that there exists a probability density or spectral density  $R(\omega)$  such that

$$\Phi(\tau) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \ R(\omega) \ e^{i\omega t}$$
 (170h)

where  $0 \le R(\omega) \le 1$ .

From Bochner's theorem it is seen that power spectra are everywhere positive and bounded, and furthermore, time-correlation functions have power spectra that can be regarded as probability distribution functions.

The Wiener-Khinchin theorem is a special case of Bochner theorem applicable to time averages of stationary stochastic variables. Bochner's theorem enables the Wiener-Khinchin theorem to be applied to ensemble averaged time-correlation functions in quantum mechanics where it is difficult to think of properties as stochastic processes.

The power spectrum  $G(\omega)$  of the normalized time-correlation function, C(t), like any distribution function, can be decomposed into a continuous and a discrete part,  $G_c(\omega)$  and  $G_d(\omega)$ , respectively:

$$G(\omega) = G_d(\omega) + G_c(\omega) \tag{170i}$$

The discrete part is of the form

$$G_d(\omega) = \sum_k P_k \delta(\omega - \omega_k), \qquad k = 1, \dots$$
 (170j)

Here  $\{\omega_k\}$  is a denumerable set of frequencies and  $\{P_k\}$  is the set of corresponding probabilities  $(0 \le P_k \le 1 \text{ and } 0 \le \sum_k P_k \le 1)$ . It is assumed here that the continuous part of the spectrum,  $G_c(\omega)$ , is a continuous well-behaved function of the frequency, although it is quite possible to find physical  $G_c(\omega)$  which have singular points. From previous chapters it follows that  $G(\omega)$  is even in  $\omega$ .

The normalized time-correlation function can thus be decomposed in a corresponding way,

$$C(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \ G_d(\omega) \ e^{i\omega t} + \sum_k P_k \cos \omega_k t$$
 (170k)

In this case C(t) does not have any long-time limit. If the spectrum is entirely continuous, then it follows from the lemma of Riemann-Lebesque that C(t) vanishes as  $t \to \infty$ . A system is irreversible if and only if all time correlation functions of properties  $\hat{U}$  (with zero mean) vanish as  $t \to \infty$ . Consequently, irreversible systems must have continuous spectra. In finite isolated systems, the spectrum is discrete and

$$C(t) = \sum_{k} P_k \cos \omega_k t \tag{1701}$$

is almost periodic. This is a consequence of Poincaré's theorem. In specialized cases it can be shown that in the thermodynamic limit,  $N \to \infty$ ,  $V \to \infty$  such that N/V = const, the discrete spectrum becomes continuous. Irreversibility enters in an asymptotic manner. This is a very important point.

Computer experiments on condensed media simulate finite systems and moreover use periodic boundary conditions. The effect of these boundary conditions on the spectrum of different correlation functions is difficult to assess. Before the long-time behavior of covariance functions can be studied on a computer, there are a number of fundamental questions of this kind that must be answered.

 $\tilde{K}(t)$  is the characteristic function of the probability distribution

$$P(\omega) = \frac{K'(\omega)}{\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \pi} \tag{170m}$$

The moments of  $P(\omega)$  are consequently

$$\langle \omega^n \rangle = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega^n P(\omega) = \left[ \langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \pi \right]^{-1} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, \omega^n K'(\omega)$$

From Eqs. (158), (160), and (162) it should be noted that these moments can be related to the sum rules on  $K'(\omega)$ , and that furthermore

$$\langle \omega^{2n+1} \rangle = 0$$

$$\langle \omega^0 \rangle = 1$$

$$\langle \omega^2 \rangle = \frac{\mu_2}{\mu_0} \tag{170n}$$

$$\langle \omega^4 \rangle = \frac{\mu_4}{\mu_0}$$

where  $\mu_0$ ,  $\mu_2$ , and  $\mu_4$  are the first few sum rules on  $K'(\omega)$ . The first condition follows from the fact that  $K'(\omega)$  is an even function of  $\omega$ .

It is often a very complicated problem to compute  $K'(\omega)$  for a given many-body system. We have devised an approximate method for finding  $P(\omega)$ . For this purpose we define the information measure of a distribution as

$$S[P(\omega)] = -\int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \ P(\omega) \ln P(\omega)$$
 (1700)

The measure  $S[P(\omega)]$  is called the entropy corresponding to the distribution  $P(\omega)$ . According to information theory, if a certain set of moments of  $P(\omega)$  are known, that  $P(\omega)$  is optimum which maximizes  $S[P(\omega)]$  subject to the moment constraints. Suppose we know only

$$\langle \omega^0 \rangle = 1$$

$$\langle \omega^2 \rangle = \frac{\mu_2}{\mu_0} \tag{170p}$$

Then we must find that  $P(\omega)$  for which

$$\delta S[(\omega)] = -\delta \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \ P(\omega) \ln P(\omega) = 0$$
 (170q)

and

$$\delta \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega P(\omega) = 0$$
$$\delta \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \omega^2 P(\omega) = 0$$

are satisfied. This problem can be solved using Lagrange multipliers. The optimum  $P(\omega)$  turns out to be

$$P(\omega) = \left[\frac{\mu_0}{2\pi\mu_2}\right]^{1/2} \exp\left(-\frac{\mu_0 \,\omega^2}{2\mu_2}\right) \tag{170r}$$

Since K(t) is the characteristic function of the distribution it follows that

$$\hat{K}(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} d\omega \, P(\omega) \, \mathrm{e}^{i\omega t}$$

Information theory consequently leads to the normalized memory function which is a Gaussian function of the time

$$\widehat{K}(t) = \exp\left(-\frac{\mu_2}{2\mu_0} t^2\right) \tag{170s}$$

From which it follows that the memory function K(t) is

$$K(t) = \langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \exp -\frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle}{\langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle} - \langle \dot{U} | \dot{U} \rangle \right] t^2$$
 (170t)

This approximation will be very useful in the following sections. It should be noted that higher-order moments could have been used to generate higher-order approximations.

This approach is not entirely satisfactory. From Eqs. (148) and (149) it is seen that rigorously

$$K'(0) = \int_0^\infty dt \ K(t) = \left[ \int_0^\infty dt \ C(t) \right]^{-1}$$

Yet from information theory

$$K'(0) = \mu_0 \left[ \frac{\mu_0}{2\pi\mu_2} \right]^{1/2}$$

In general, this interpolative result is not identical with the rigorous result. Nevertheless, as we shall see in later sections, the information theory result often is in good agreement. Needless to say it would be better to use an optimization procedure which would simultaneously satisfy the moment theorems and give the correct K'(0), but we have not been able to devise such a procedure.

Given an approximate K(t), the Volterra equation can be solved for C(t). Our  $P(\omega)$  satisfies the sum rules on  $K'(\omega)$  for  $\mu_0$  and  $\mu_2$  and is therefore satisfactory to this order. It will fail to satisfy the higher-order sum rules. Nevertheless, as we pointed out, these sum rules can be built into the theory.

#### IV. COMPUTER EXPERIMENTS

# A. Introductory Remarks

At the present time the complete time dependence of only a few correlation functions have been determined experimentally because:

- (1) Some experiments only measure the power spectrum of correlation functions over very restricted frequency ranges. Hence, the correlation functions themselves cannot be reconstructed from the experimental data. This is the case in static transport coefficient measurements where only the power spectra of specific correlation functions at zero frequency are measured.<sup>12</sup>
- (2) Some experiments are difficult to perform and analyze. This is the case in slow neutron-scattering experiments.<sup>5</sup>

Hence, despite these theoretical advances, we still have very little quantitative experimental information on the detailed motion of fluid molecules.

The present state in the theory of time-dependent processes in liquids is the following. We know which correlation functions determine the results of certain physical measurements. We also know certain general properties of these correlation functions. However, because of the mathematical complexities of the N-body problem, the direct calculation of the full-time dependence of these functions is, in general, an extremely difficult affair. This is analogous to the theory of equilibrium properties of liquids. That is, in equilibrium statistical mechanics the equilibrium properties of a system can be found if certain multidimensional integrals involving the system's partition function are evaluated. However, the exact evaluation of these integrals is usually extremely difficult especially for liquids.

In the case of monatomic fluids, digital computers have recently been employed to cope with the mathematical difficulties encountered above. Two methods have been used and both have been reviewed by Nelson.<sup>30</sup>

The first evaluates the multidimensional integrals for equilibrium properties by Monte Carlo techniques. However, this method does not provide any dynamical information. The second method, molecular dynamics, is essentially a brute force solution of the N-body problem. Alder and Wainwright<sup>31</sup> have used this latter method to study fluids of hard sphere molecules and square well molecules. These authors originally pointed out the potential applications and limitations of this method. In 1964, Rahman<sup>32</sup> demonstrated that it is feasible to do dynamics studies using much more realistic potentials. In particular he simulated liquid argon assuming a Lennard-Jones potential of interaction. He was primarily interested in time-dependent correlation functions which enter into the theory of neutron scattering. Among other things, his correlation functions show that the motion of argon atoms in the fluid is much more complicated than that assumed earlier in simplified model calculations. According to Zwanzig, 12 "Rahman's calculations provide what is probably the most detailed 'experimental' information currently available about dynamical processes in liquids." Verlet<sup>44</sup> then did a series of dynamics studies on liquid argon at various temperatures and densities. He again used the Lennard-Jones potential and found that these studies represent, to a good approximation, the equilibrium properties of real liquid argon.

Until now there have been no simulations done on liquids whose constituent molecules possess internal degrees of freedom. We have therefore undertaken a series of computer studies of the simplest liquids of this type: liquids made up of the diatomic molecules carbon monoxide and nitrogen. There were several compelling reasons for making these studies:

- (1) To obtain a realistic and detailed picture of how individual molecules rotate and translate in classical fluids.
- (2) To examine in detail some of the time-correlation functions that enter into the theories of transport, light absorption, light scattering, and neutron scattering.
- (3) To see how well simulations based on various proposed potentials reflect physical reality.
- (4) To test various stochastic assumptions for molecular motion that would simplify the N-body problem if they were valid. Molecular dynamics is far superior to experiment for this purpose since it provides much more detailed information on molecular motion than is provided by any experiment or group of experiments.

These computer experiments have provided insight into the microscopic dynamical behavior of real diatomic liquids for both the experimentalist

and theoretician alike. Further it is hoped that these studies will motivate more realistic approximate theories of the liquid state and provide "experimental" data to test these theories against.

## B. Method Employed

The molecular dynamics calculations were carried out in a manner similar to that used by Rahman in his original study of liquid argon. <sup>32</sup> A finite number of molecules, N, were assumed to interact pairwise through a given truncated intermolecular pair potential. In addition, the atoms on the same molecule were assumed to interact through a harmonic potential,  $\frac{1}{2}K_v(r_i-\bar{r})^2$ , where  $K_v$  is the ground state vibrational force constant for the molecule,  $r_i$  is the internuclear separation for the *i*th molecule, and  $\bar{r}$  is the ground state equilibrium internuclear separation. For carbon monoxide,  $K_v = 1.9020 \times 10^6$  dynes/cm and  $\bar{r} = 1.1281$  Å. For nitrogen,  $K_v = 2.2962 \times 10^6$  dynes/cm and  $\bar{r} = 1.094$  Å. <sup>45</sup> The harmonic potential was added because the calculations were done in the cartesian coordinates of the atoms forming the molecules. These atoms were originally separated by the equilibrium internuclear distance. They remained separated by this distance to within  $\sim 10^{-4}$  Å throughout the course of the calculations. Therefore the results of these computations are essentially those for systems of rigid rotors.

The center of mass of each molecule was initially placed in a cubic lattice system within a large cube. The length, L, of a side of the cube was  $(NM/\rho)^{1/3}$  where M was the mass of a molecule and  $\rho$  was the density of the fluid. L was typically  $\sim 30$  Å in these calculations. The molecular orientation angles were chosen randomly on a unit sphere. That is, if  $\theta$  and  $\phi$  were the usual molecular axis, polar orientation angles, then  $\phi$  was assumed to be uniformly distributed between 0 and  $2\pi$  and  $\cos\theta$  was assumed to be uniformly distributed between -1 and 1. The relative and center of mass velocity components were chosen by the Von Neuman<sup>46</sup> rejection method from Gaussian distributions appropriate to a gas of rigid rotors at some preselected temperature, T. That is, if  $V_x$ ,  $V_y$ , and  $V_z$  were the center of mass velocity components and  $\theta$  and  $\phi$  were angular velocities, then the probability of selecting these velocities was given by

$$\begin{split} P(V_x, \, V_y, \, V_z, \, \dot{\theta}, \, \dot{\phi}) &= \left(\frac{M}{2\pi KT}\right)^{3/2} \left(\frac{I\sin\theta}{2\pi KT}\right) \exp\left(\frac{-M[{V_x}^2 + {V_y}^2 + {V_z}^2]}{2KT}\right) \\ &\times \exp\left(\frac{-I[\sin^2\theta\dot{\phi}^2 + \dot{\theta}^2]}{2KT}\right) \end{split}$$

The selected relative and center of mass positions and velocities for each molecule were then transformed to cartesian coordinates to give an initial set of velocities and positions to each of the two atoms making up the molecule. Periodic boundary conditions were imposed.31,32 That is, if (x, y, z) were the coordinates of a particle in the original cube, then there were assumed to be 26 images of this particle with coordinates gotten by adding and subtracting L from each cartesian coordinate of the original particle. A given particle i then interacted not only with every particle j within the original cube but also with all of particle j's images. Further, if during the course of the calculation a particle passed outside the original cube, then it was replaced by a particle entering the opposite side of the cube and having the same velocity as the particle that left. In other words, the number of molecules in the cube was constant. Hamilton's equations of motion for the N molecules were then solved numerically using the Runga-Kutta-Gill method with a stepsize in time,  $\Delta t$ , of 5 × 10<sup>-15</sup> s. See Appendix A for a general discussion of the reasons why this numerical method<sup>47</sup> and time step were used.

During the course of the calculations the translational and rotational temperatures,  $T_T$  and  $T_R$ , respectively, were monitored at each step. These temperatures were defined by the equipartition theorem:

$$T_T = \frac{M}{3KN} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{V}_i \cdot \mathbf{V}_i \tag{171}$$

$$T_{R} = \frac{1}{2KN} \left[ \sum_{i=1}^{N} m_{1} \mathbf{V}_{i}^{1} \cdot \mathbf{V}_{i}^{1} + m_{2} \mathbf{V}_{i}^{2} \cdot \mathbf{V}_{i}^{2} \right] - \frac{3}{2} T_{T}$$
 (172)

where  $V_i$  is the center of mass velocity of the *i*th molecule,  $V_i^j$  is the velocity of the *j*th atom on the *i*th molecule, and  $M_1$  and  $M_2$  are the masses of the two atoms making up the molecule. The formula for  $T_R$  assumes explicitly that we were dealing with systems of rigid rotors. This was actually a very good assumption since the vibrational coordinates only contributed  $\sim 0.02^{\circ} \text{K}$  to  $T_R$  and the variance of  $T_R$  due to statistical fluctuations was typically 1000 times larger than this contribution. The total kinetic temperature,  $T_K$ , was then defined by

$$T_{K} = \frac{3}{2}T_{T} + T_{R} \tag{173}$$

The initial distribution of positions and velocities was not that of an equilibrium fluid at the preselected temperature T. Therefore, during the initial or equilibration phase of these calculations the monitored temperatures fluctuated wildly. This behavior is illustrated in Figure 1 where  $T_T$ 

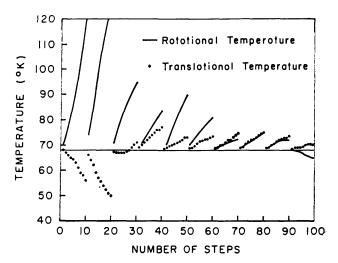


Fig. 1. Rotational and translational temperatures during the first 100 steps in the equilibribration phase of the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO. One step is equal to  $5 \times 10^{-1}$  s. The discontinuities correspond to points where velocities were changed.

and  $T_R$  for the first 100 steps in the equilibration phase of a typical calculation are presented. The preselected temperature was 68°K in this particular instance. Note that during the first 100 steps of this calculation the rotational temperature climbed from  $\sim 68$  to  $\sim 130$ °K while the translational temperature dropped from  $\sim 68$  to  $\sim 55$ °K. In order to force the system to equilibrate at the preselected temperature,  $T_T$  and  $T_R$  were examined after every 10 steps, and if these temperatures fell outside the range  $T \pm \Delta T$  then:

- (1) The cartesian velocities of all the molecules were transformed to relative and center of mass velocities.
- (2) The center of mass velocities were multiplied by  $(T/T_T)^{1/2}$  and the relative velocities were multiplied by  $(T/T_R)^{1/2}$ .
- (3) The new relative and center of mass velocities were transformed back to the cartesian frame to give a new set of starting velocities.
  - (4) The equilibration phase was allowed to proceed.

 $\Delta T$  usually varied from 0.5°K during the first 100 steps to 2.5 or 5°K for the last 100 steps. The maximum value of  $\Delta T$  depended on the number of molecules being followed and the expected temperature or kinetic energy fluctuations at equilibrium for this number of molecules. The effect on temperature fluctuations of applying the above method in the first 100 steps of the equilibration phase is again illustrated in Figure 1. Note that

in the first 10 steps the fluctuations are as large as  $50^{\circ}$ K but in the last 10 steps they are only  $\sim 3^{\circ}$ K. A given system usually took 300 steps to equilibrate.

After a system had equilibrated it was followed for an additional 600 steps or for  $3 \times 10^{-12}$  s. During this production phase of the calculations the velocities were not changed but the temperatures were continually monitored. The random translational and rotational temperature fluctuations that occurred during this phase are illustrated by Figure 2. In this particular instance, the rotational and translational temperature fluctuations are out of phase with one an other. This behavior is typical of a system with a strong angular dependent potential. The distribution of the x

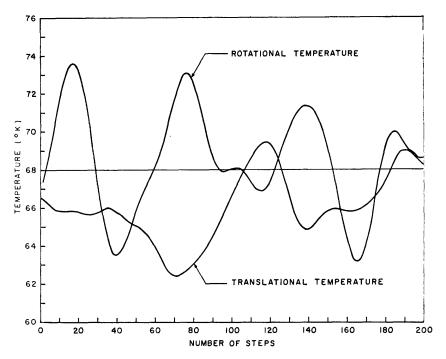


Fig. 2. Rotational and translational temperatures during the first 200 steps in the production phase of the modified Stockmayer simulation CO.

component of the center of mass velocity for this same simulation is presented in Figure 3. This is a Gaussian distribution with a mean of 0 and a variance of 1.  $404 \times 10^4$  cm/s, i.e., that characteristic of a system of carbon monoxide molecules in equilibrium at a temperature of  $66.4^{\circ}$ K.

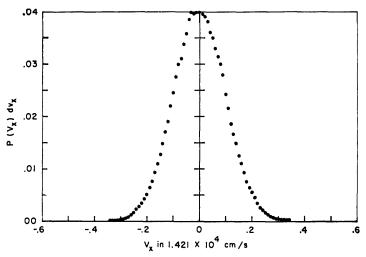


Fig. 3. Distribution of the x component of the C.M. velocity for CO from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.  $\langle V_x \rangle = 0$  and  $\langle V_x^2 \rangle^{1/2} = 1.404 \times 10^4$  cm/s.

#### C. Data Reduction

During the production phase, the positions, velocities, and accelerations created at each step in time were put on magnetic tapes. These tapes were later analyzed for the time-dependent and independent properties of the system. From a statistical mechanical standpoint, the data on these tapes may be viewed in one of two ways:

(1) The 600 blocks of positions and velocities represent an ensemble of 600 points in the phase space  $\Gamma_N$ , of the entire system being studied or an ensemble of 600N points in the reduced phase or  $\mu$  space of a single molecule. This approach was taken in calculating time-independent properties. For example, the mean square force on a molecule,  $\langle F^2 \rangle$ , was given by

$$\langle F^2 \rangle = \frac{1}{600N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \sum_{j=1}^{600} \mathbf{F}_i(j) \cdot \mathbf{F}_i(j)$$
 (174)

where  $F_i(j)$  is the total force on the *i*th molecule in the *j*th block. Since N was either 216 or 512, averages of this type utilized either 129,600 or 3,072,000 points in  $\mu$  space.

(2) The first 100 blocks of data may be viewed as 100 initial phase points in  $\Gamma_N$ , in which case the data represents 100 trajectories in  $\Gamma_N$  or 100N trajectories in  $\mu$  space over a time interval  $\sim 2.5 \times 10^{-12}$  s. This

approach was taken in calculating autocorrelation functions. For example, the dipolar correlation function was given by:

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t_i) \rangle = \frac{1}{100N} \sum_{j=1}^{100} \sum_{k=1}^{N} \mu_k(j) \cdot \mu_k(j+i)$$
 (175)

where  $t_i = (i-1)\Delta t$ ,  $i=1,\ldots,500$ , and  $\mu_k(l)$  is a unit vector pointing along the internuclear axis of the kth molecule in the lth block. Auto-correlation functions were averaged over from 21,600 to 51,200 trajectories in  $\mu$  space.

## D. Potentials Used

One source of information on intermolecular potentials is gas phase virial coefficient and viscosity data. The usual procedure is to postulate some two-body potential involving 2 or 3 parameters and then to determine these parameters by fitting the experimental data. Unfortunately, this data for carbon monoxide and nitrogen can be adequately represented by spherically symmetric potentials such as the Lennard-Jones (6-12) potential. That is, this data is not very sensitive to the orientational-dependent forces between two carbon monoxide or nitrogen molecules. These forces actually exist, however, and are responsible for the behavior of the correlation functions  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$ . In the gas phase, where orientational forces are relatively unimportant, these functions resemble those in Figure 6. On the other hand, in the liquid these functions behave quite differently and resemble those in Figures 7 and 8.

One of the simplest orientational-dependent potentials that has been used for polar molecules is the Stockmayer potential.<sup>48</sup> It consists of a spherically symmetric Lennard-Jones potential plus a term representing the interaction between two point dipoles. This latter term contains the orientational dependence. Carbon monoxide and nitrogen both have permanent quadrupole moments. Therefore, an obvious generalization of Stockmayer potential is a Lennard-Jones potential plus terms involving quadrupole-quadrupole, dipole-dipole interactions. That is, the orientational part of the potential is derived from a multipole expansion of the electrostatic interaction between the charge distributions on two different molecules and only permanent (not induced) multipoles are considered. Further, the expansion is truncated at the quadrupole-quadrupole term. In all of the simulations discussed here, we have used potentials of this type. The components of the intermolecular potentials we considered are given by:

#### 1. Lennard-Jones

$$V_{\text{L-J}}(R) = 4\varepsilon \left[ \left( \frac{\sigma}{R} \right)^{12} - \left( \frac{\sigma}{R} \right)^{6} \right]$$
 (176)

where R is the distance between the center of masses of two molecules. For nitrogen we used  $\varepsilon/K = 87.5^{\circ}$ K and  $\sigma = 3.702$  Å.<sup>49</sup> For carbon monoxide we used  $\varepsilon/K = 109.9^{\circ}$ K and  $\sigma = 3.585$  Å.<sup>48</sup>

## 2. Dipole-Dipole

$$V_{\text{D-D}}(R, \theta_1, \theta_2, \phi) = -\frac{\mu^2}{R^3} [2 \cos \theta_1 \cos \theta_2 - \sin \theta_1 \sin \theta_2 \cos \phi]$$
 (177)

where  $\theta_1$ ,  $\theta_2$ , and  $\phi$  are the orientational angles of two molecules with respect to a line joining their center of masses. For CO, we used  $\mu=0.1172$  Debyes.<sup>48</sup>

## 3. Quadruple-Dipole

$$V_{\text{Q-D}}(R, \theta_1, \theta_2, \phi) = \frac{3\mu Q}{4R^4} \left[\cos \theta_1 (3\cos^2 \theta_2 - 1) + \cos \theta_2 (3\cos^2 \theta_1 - 1)\right]$$

$$-2\sin\theta_1\sin\theta_2\cos\phi(\cos\theta_2+\cos\theta_1)] \quad (178)$$

The quadrupole-dipole interaction differs by a factor of 2 from the usual definition of this term.  $^{48}$  However, the effect of this difference on the overall results of the simulation that it was used in is thought to be small. The sign of Q was taken as positive and the dipole moment direction was from the oxygen atom to the carbon atom.  $^{50}$ 

# 4. Quadrupole-Quadrupole

$$V_{\text{Q-Q}}(R, \theta_1, \theta_2, \phi) = \frac{3Q^2}{4R^5} [1 - 5\cos^2\theta_1 - 5\cos^2\theta_2 - 15\cos^2\theta_1 \cos^2\theta_2]$$

+ 
$$2(\sin \theta_1 \sin \theta_2 \cos \phi - 4 \cos \theta_1 \cos \theta_2)^2$$
] (179)

For carbon monoxide we used  $Q = 2.43 \times 10^{-26}$  esu and for nitrogen we used  $Q = 2.05 \times 10^{-26}$  esu.<sup>49</sup> Q is defined here as  $\frac{1}{2}$  the zz component of the quadrupole tensor in a coordinate system whose z axis lies along the internuclear axis.

The four simulations of carbon monoxide and nitrogen discussed here were done at a preselected temperature of 68°K and usually equilibrated within 2 or 3°K of this value. The densities of carbon monoxide and nitrogen liquids used were 0.8558 and 0.8537 g/cc, respectively. The range of all potentials used was 2.25 $\sigma$ : the same range that Rahman<sup>32</sup> used in his

studies of liquid argon. At any instant there were  $\sim$  40 molecules within a particular molecules range of interaction. The four simulations and their intermolecular potentials are:

# 1. The Stockmayer Simulation of Carbon Monoxide with $\mu = 0.1172$ Debye

The intermolecular potential consists of the sum of Eqs. (176) and (177). This simulation was done for 216 and 512 molecules. However, only the autocorrelation functions from the 512 molecules case are discussed here. The small dipole moment of carbon monoxide makes the orientational part of this potential so weak that molecules rotate essentially freely, despite the fact that this calculation was done at a liquid density. The results for the Stockmayer simulation serve the purpose of providing a framework for contrasting results from more realistic, stronger angular-dependent potentials.

# 2. The Stockmayer Simulation of Carbon Monoxide with $\mu = 1.172$ Debye

The potential form is the same as that in *I* except for the dipole moment used. This simulation was run for 216 molecules. We were primarily interested in seeing the effect on rotational motion of increasing the dipole moment. Although this particular dipole moment is ten times larger than carbon monoxide's, it is a reasonable one for a more polar substance such as HCl. Note: Henceforth a reference to the Stockmayer simulation will refer to the first one discussed. Any specific reference to this calculation will mention the dipole moment used.

# 3. The Modified Stockmayer Simulation of Carbon Monoxide

The intermolecular potential consists of the sum of Eqs. (176), (177), (178), and (179). This simulation was done for 216 and 512 molecules but again only the autocorrelation functions for 512 molecules are discussed here. This potential is the strongest angular dependent potential we considered. The results from this potential indicate that it is slightly stronger than that in real liquid carbon monoxide. For example the mean square torque,  $\langle N^2 \rangle$ , for this simulation is  $\sim 36 \times 10^{-28}$  (dyne-cm)<sup>2</sup> of and the experimental value is  $\sim 21 \times 10^{-28}$  (dyne-cm)<sup>2</sup>. If this potential is taken seriously, then it should be pointed out that this small discrepancy in torques could be easily removed by using a smaller quadrupole moment. This would be a well justified step since experimental quadrupole moments for carbon monoxide range from  $\sim 0.5 \times 10^{-26}$  to  $2.43 \times 10^{-26}$  esu.<sup>49</sup>

# 4. The Lennard-Jones plus Quadrupole-Quadrupole Simulation of Nitrogen The intermolecular potential consists of the sum of Eqs. (176) and (179)

and was done for 216 molecules.

## E. Summary and Discussion of Errors

Our original goal was to study liquids of carbon monoxide and nitrogen. Ideally this would involve solving the equations of motion for a macroscopic number of molecules ( $\sim 10^{23}$ ). However, in practice we only considered  $\sim 512$  molecules in an infinite periodic environment. Even this number strained both the storage capacity and computing ability of our IBM 7094. For example, the 6144 first-order differential equations for the modified Stockmayer simulation for 512 carbon monoxide molecules took 5.1 min of 7094 time/step or a total of 76.5 hr of 7094 time for the 900 steps of the equilibration and production phase of this calculation. The data reduction for this calculation took approximately another 75 hr of 7094 time.

We have tried to assess the effects of the finite number of molecules, or, equivalently, the periodic boundary effects by comparing the results of simulations done with 216 and 512 molecules. For equilibrium properties such  $\langle N^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle F^2 \rangle$ , the primary effect of increasing the number of molecules is to reduce the measured variances of these quantities (see Tables II and III). We therefore feel that these quantities are within a few percent of

TABLE II

Equilibrium Properties from Modified Stockmayer Simulation of CO

512	216
$(67.43 \pm 1.26)^{\circ}$ K	$(69.45 \pm .43)^{\circ}$ K
$(66.35 \pm 1.72)^{\circ}$ K	$(68.87 \pm 3.38)^{\circ}$ K
$(69.06 \pm 2.47)^{\circ}$ K	$(70.31 \pm 3.91)^{\circ}$ K
$(9.460 \pm .657) \times 10^{-11} \text{ (dyne)}^2$	$(10.07 \pm 1.05) \times 10^{-11} \text{ (dyne)}^2$
$(35.74 \pm 1.46) \times 10^{-28} (\text{dyne-cm})^2$	$(35.32 \pm 3.00) \times 10^{-28} (\text{dyne-cm})^2$
$(27.63 \pm .991) \times 10^{-54} (g \text{ cm}^2/\text{s})^2$	$(28.14 \pm 1.60) \times 10^{-54} (g \text{ cm}^2/\text{s})^2$
$1.88 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$	$1.82 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$
$(-8.21\pm.05)  imes 10^{-14}\mathrm{erg}$	$\sim -8.2 \times 10^{-14}  \mathrm{erg}$
$(-11.34 \pm .04) \times 10^{-14}  \mathrm{erg}$	$\sim -11 \times 10^{-14}  \mathrm{erg}$
	$(67.43 \pm 1.26)^{\circ}$ K $(66.35 \pm 1.72)^{\circ}$ K $(69.06 \pm 2.47)^{\circ}$ K $(9.460 \pm .657) \times 10^{-11}$ (dyne) <sup>2</sup> $(35.74 \pm 1.46) \times 10^{-28}$ (dyne-cm) <sup>2</sup> $(27.63 \pm .991) \times 10^{-54}$ (g cm <sup>2</sup> /s) <sup>2</sup> $1.88 \times 10^{-5}$ cm <sup>2</sup> /s $(-8.21 \pm .05) \times 10^{-14}$ erg

those measured for an infinite number of molecules. For the correlation functions discussed here, the primary effect of increasing the number of molecules is to reduce fluctuations in these functions that occur for  $t \approx 4 \times 10^{-13}$  s. This effect on the velocity autocorrelation function,  $\psi(t)$ , for the Stockmayer simulation is illustrated in Figure 4.  $\psi(t)$  is defined by

$$\psi(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{V}(0) \cdot \mathbf{V}(t) \rangle}{\langle V^2 \rangle} \tag{180}$$

TABLE III

Equilibrium Properties from Stockmayer Simulation of CO

$N$ $T_K$ $T_T$ $T_R$ $\langle F^2 \rangle$ $\langle N^2 \rangle$	512 $(69.18 \pm .97)^{\circ}$ K $(70.03 \pm 1.60)^{\circ}$ K $(67.91 \pm .12)^{\circ}$ K $(8.722 \pm .541) \times 10^{-11} \text{ (dyne)}^2$ $(6.716 \pm .144) \times 10^{-31} \text{ (dyne-cm)}^2$	216 $(67.86 \pm 1.55)^{\circ}$ K $(67.89 \pm 2.54)^{\circ}$ K $(67.80 \pm .29)^{\circ}$ K $(8.696 \pm .878) \pm 10^{-11} \text{ (dyne)}^2$ $(6.635 \pm .434) \times 10^{-31} \text{ (dyne-cm)}^2$
$\langle J^2 \rangle$	$(27.17 \pm .04) \times 10^{-54} (g \text{ cm}^2/\text{s})^2$	$(27.13 \pm .12) \times 10^{-54} (g \text{ cm}^2/\text{s})^2$
$\frac{D_{\#}}{\langle V_c \rangle}$	$2.39 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2\text{/s}$ $(-8.49 \pm .03) \times 10^{-14} \text{ erg}$	$2.48 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$ $\sim -8.4 \times 10^{-14} \text{ erg}$
$\frac{\langle V_T \rangle}{N}$	$(-8.49\pm.03)  imes 10^{-14}\mathrm{erg}$	$\sim -8.4  imes 10^{-14}  \mathrm{erg}$

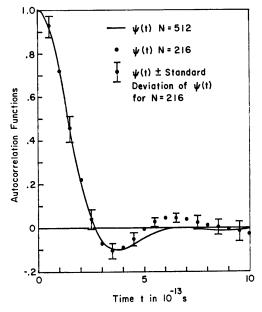


Fig. 4. The velocity autocorrelation functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO using 216 and 512 molecules.

where V is the center of mass velocity of a molecule. This function will be discussed in greater detail shortly. Because of the boundary effect, we feel that the fine details of the correlation functions from simulations involving

216 molecules and for times  $\lesssim 4 \times 10^{-13}$  s should not be taken too seriously.

We have also tried to assess the effects of integrating Hamilton's equations numerically. This is a rather difficult task since the exact solutions to these equations are not known. However, we can use the observed conservation of total energy and linear momentum as an indication that the equations are being integrated properly. For the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations the total energy and linear momentum were conserved to  $\sim 0.05$  and  $\sim 0.0006 \,\%$ , respectively, over the 600 integration steps of the production phase of these calculations.

In comparing our systems to real liquids of carbon monoxide and nitrogen, we are assuming implicitly that these real liquids behave like classical systems of rigid rotors. That is, quantum effects are relatively small. The usual criteria that have to be satisfied for this to be true are:

- (1) The De Broglie wavelength of a molecule must be small compared to the average distance between molecules, i.e.,  $(h^2/3MKT)^{1/2}/(\rho/M)^{1/3} < 1$ .
- (2) Many rotational states must be occupied or, equivalently, the rotational energy spacing must be small with respect to KT, i.e.,  $\hbar^2/2IKT < 1$ .
- (3) The molecules must be predominantly in their ground state vibrational level, i.e.,  $h\omega_e c/KT < 1$ , where c is the velocity of light and  $\omega_e$  is the energy separation of successive levels in wave numbers. For carbon monoxide at 68°K with  $\rho = 0.8558$  g/cc and  $\omega_e = 2.170 \times 10^3$  cm<sup>-1</sup>,<sup>45</sup> the above factors are  $\sim 2 \times 10^{-1}$ ,  $\sim 5 \times 10^{-2}$ , and  $\sim 5 \times 10^1$ , respectively. Therefore, to a first approximation real liquid carbon monoxide at this temperature and density behaves classically, and our comparisons will be justified.

# F. Liquid or Solid

All of these simulations were done at temperatures at or near the melting point of carbon monoxide and nitrogen. Therefore we must show that these simulations represent liquids, not solids. The following characteristics of our results all indicate that we are dealing with liquids.

The coefficients of self diffusion for each of these simulations (see Tables II, III, IV, and V), are all very close to those measured experimentally for liquid CO.<sup>52</sup> If we were dealing with solids these coefficients would be an order of magnitude or more smaller.

Following Verlet, 44 consider the function  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  defined by

$$\rho_{K,R}(t) = \frac{1}{3} \sum_{i=1}^{\infty} \left\{ \cos KX_i(t) + \cos KY_i(t) + \cos KZ_i(t) \right\}$$
 (181)

where  $K = 4\pi N^{1/3}/L$ , L is the length of a side of the cube enclosing the N molecules, and  $X_i(t)$ ,  $Y_i(t)$ , and  $Z_i(t)$  are the center of mass coordinates of

TABLE IV Equilibrium Properties from Stockmayer Simulation of CO with  $\mu=1.172$  Debyes and from Lennard-Jones Plus Quadrupole-Quadrupole Simulation of  $N_2$ 

Liquid	СО	$N_2$
N	216	216
$T_{K}$	$(71.84 \pm 2.99)^{\circ}$ K	$(66.29 \pm 2.09)^{\circ}$ K
$T_T$	$(69.94 \pm 3.59)^{\circ}$ K	$(68.86 \pm 2.69)^{\circ}$ K
$T_R$	$(74.67) \pm 6.95)^{\circ}$ <b>K</b>	$(62.43 \pm 3.29)^{\circ}$ K
$\langle F^2 \rangle$	$(10.54 \pm 1.18) \times 10^{-11}  (\text{dyne})^2$	$(10.22 \pm .96) \times 10^{-11} \text{ (dyne)}^2$
$\langle N^2 \rangle$	$(19.99 \pm 1.50) \times 10^{-28}  (\text{dyne-cm})^2$	$(18.29 \pm 1.29 \times 10^{-28}  (\mathrm{dyne\text{-}cm})^2)$
$\langle J^2  angle$	$(29.88 \pm 2.78) \times 10^{-54}  (\mathrm{g \ cm^2/s})^2$	$(23.99 \pm 1.27) \times 10^{-54}  (g \text{ cm}^2/\text{s})$
$D_{\#}$	$1.86 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$	$1.15 \times 10^{-5} \text{ cm}^2/\text{s}$
$\frac{\langle V_c \rangle}{N}$	$\sim -8.1\times 10^{-14}~\rm erg$	$\sim -6.6 \times 10^{-14}  \mathrm{erg}$
$\frac{\langle V_T \rangle}{N}$	$\sim -13 \times 10^{-14} \mathrm{erg}$	$\sim -8.4 \times 10^{-14} \text{ erg}$

TABLE V

Data for Approximate Memory Functions

Simulation	Stockmayer	Modified Stockmayer
$\int_0^\infty \psi(t)dt$	$1.1503 \times 10^{-13}$ /s	$0.9564 \times 10^{-13}$ /s
$\int_0^\infty A_J(t)dt$		$0.5710 \times 10^{-13}/\text{s}$
$\frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle V^2 \rangle}$	$0.6469 \times 10^{26}/\mathrm{s}^2$	$0.7406 \times 10^{26}/\mathrm{s}^2$
$\frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle V^2 \rangle}$	$(1.050 \pm .20) \times 10^{52}/\text{s}^4$	$(1.4067 \pm .12) \times 10^{52} / \text{s}^4$
$\frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle}$		$1.2932 \times 10^{26} / \mathrm{s}^2$
$rac{\langle \dot{N}^2  angle}{\langle J^2  angle}$		$(3.3249 \pm .20) \times 10^{52}/s^4$

the *i*th molecule at time t. For a cubic lattice, which was our initial starting configuration in each of the simulations, the distribution of  $X_i$  is given by

$$P(x_i) dx_i = \delta\left(x_i - \frac{m}{2} \frac{L}{N^{\frac{1}{3}}}\right) \qquad m = 1, ..., N^{1/3}$$
 (182)

Using this distribution, the mean and variance of  $\rho_{K,R}$  are N and 0, respectively. Therefore  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  should be N for all times in a solid. On the other hand, for a gas or liquid the  $X_i$  are uniformly distributed between 0 and L:

$$P(x_i) dx_i = \frac{dx_i}{L} \qquad 0 \le x_i \le L$$
 (183)

The mean and variance of  $\rho_{K,R}$  for the uniform distribution are 0 and  $(N/2)^{1/2}$ , respectively. This implies that for a liquid,  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  should oscillate around 0 with an amplitude of oscillation of  $\sim (N)^{1/2}$ . Plots of  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  for the Stockmayer and the modified Stockmayer simulation of carbon monoxide using 512 molecules are shown in Figure 5. The behavior of  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  in each of these simulations is that of a liquid.

Finally, consider the behavior of the mean square displacement of the center of mass of a molecule,  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}(t))^2 \rangle$ .  $\mathbf{R}(t)$  is the center of mass of the molecule at time t and  $\Delta \mathbf{R}(t) = \mathbf{R}(t) - \mathbf{R}(0)$ . Rahman has just completed a dynamics study of liquid and solid argon<sup>53</sup> in the neighborhood of 84°K the melting point of argon. He finds that for short times,  $0 \le t \le 2.5$  $\times$  10<sup>-13</sup> s, the mean square displacement of an atom in the solid is identical with that of an atom in the liquid at the same temperature. That is, for short times the atoms in both states behave like free gas particles and their displacements are given by  $(3KT/M)t^2$ . However, the long time behavior of these functions is quite different. In the liquid  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}(t))^2 \rangle$  increases monotonically with time. On the other hand, in the solid  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}(t))^2 \rangle$  reaches a maximum value of  $\sim 0.5 \,\text{Å}^2$  at  $t = \sim 6 \times 10^{-13} \,\text{s}$  and then decreases slightly in an oscillatory fashion to a value of  $\sim 0.4 \text{ Å}^2$  at  $t = 25 \times 10^{-13} \text{ s}$ . The main point of interest here is that the mean square displacement in the solid is bounded, whereas in the liquid it is not. Our mean square displacements behave like Rahman's: they increase monotonically in the real time interval  $0 \le t \le 25 \times 10^{-13}$  s. (See Figures 35 and 39.) However, we can not yet conclude from this that we are dealing with liquids because it is possible that for  $t > 25 \times 10^{-13}$  s these functions will approach some asymptotic value characteristic of a solid. The following arguments suggest that this is not the case: If we were dealing with solids, then these functions would have approached their asymptotic values long before  $25 \times 10^{-13}$  s. Consider a cubic harmonic Debye solid which is a fair

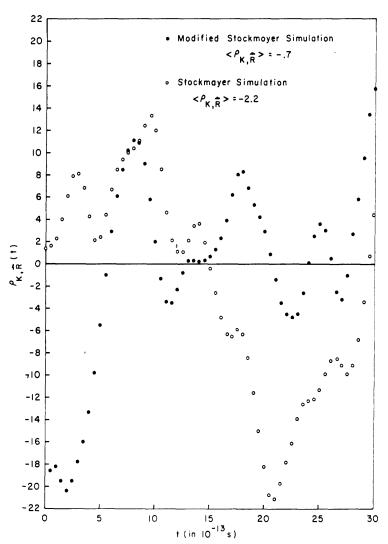


Fig. 5. The functions  $\rho_{K,R}(t)$  from the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.

approximation to solid nitrogen, carbon monoxide, and argon. Vineyard<sup>54</sup> has shown that if  $\theta_D$  is the characteristic temperature of a solid of this type, then the mean square displacement of an atom in the lattice is given by:

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}(t))^2 \rangle_D = \frac{18KT}{M\omega_D^2} \left[ 1 - \frac{\sin \omega_D t}{\omega_D t} \right]$$
 (184)

where  $\omega_D = K\theta_D/\hbar$ . This function goes as  $(3KT/M)t^2$  for short times and approaches the asymptotic value of  $18KT/M\omega_D^2$  in a damped oscillatory fashion. It reaches its maximum value of  $22KT/M\omega_D^2$  at  $t \sim 4.4/\omega_D$ . Therefore,  $\langle (\Delta R(t))^2 \rangle_D$  behaves at least qualitatively like Rahman's function for solid argon. The characteristic temperatures for solid argon and nitrogen are 85 and  $68^\circ K$ ,  $^{55}$  respectively. It follows that  $\langle (\Delta R(t))^2 \rangle_D$  in solid argon at  $84^\circ K$  should reach its maximum value of  $\sim 0.3$  Ų in  $\sim 4 \times 10^{-13}$  s. These values are approximately a factor of 1.5 smaller than what Rahman actually observed. For solid nitrogen at  $68^\circ K$ ,  $\langle (\Delta R(t))^2 \rangle_D$  should reach its maximum value of  $\sim 0.6$  Ų in  $\sim 5 \times 10^{-13}$  s. Since we have not seen the mean square center of mass displacements approach any asymptotic values over a time range five times larger than this value, we conclude again that we are dealing with liquids.

#### G. Equilibrium Properties

Tables II, III, and VI contain a few equilibrium properties for the 4

TABLE VI<sup>e</sup>
Equilibrium Properties

			Numerical value of friction coefficients $(\times 10^{-12} \text{ s}^{-1})$	
Memory function		rresponding ion coefficient	Υ	γι
Gaussian		$\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right)^{1/2}\mu$	5.98	14.34
Delta function		$\left(\frac{\pi}{2}\right)^{1/2}\mu$	5.98	14.34
Lorentzian		$\left(\frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}}\right)\mu$	10.60	25.41
	(a)	$\left[\frac{2}{\ln 2}\right]\mu$	8.10	19.43
Exponential	(b)	$\left[\frac{\sqrt{2}}{\ln 2}\right]^{1/2}\mu$	9.73	16.38
Experimental <sup>b</sup>		[IN 2]	9.38	17.54

 $<sup>^{\</sup>alpha}\,\mu$  is calculated from moments given in Nijboer and Rahman to be 4.77  $\times$  10  $^{12}$  s  $^{-1},\,\mu_J$  from moments given in Table V.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>b</sup> The experimental friction coefficient comes from Nijboer and Rahman.<sup>95</sup>

systems we studied. The data is presented in the form of the mean value of a given property averaged over 600 blocks plus or minus the variance of that property within the 600 blocks. For example, the mean square force is given by (see Eq. 5):

$$\langle F^2 \rangle = \frac{1}{600} \sum_{j=1}^{600} \langle F_j^2 \rangle \tag{185}$$

$$\langle F_j^2 \rangle = \frac{1}{N} \sum_{i=1}^{N} \mathbf{F}_i(j) \cdot \mathbf{F}_i(j)$$
 (186)

and the variance of the mean square force,  $\sigma_F$ , is then given by:

$$\sigma_F = \left[ \sum_{j=1}^{\infty} \frac{ [\langle F_j^2 \rangle - \langle F^2 \rangle]^2}{599} \right]^{1/2}$$
 (187)

The kinetic temperatures,  $T_K$ ,  $T_R$ , and  $T_T$ , are mainly given for completeness. The fact that these three temperatures are not equal indicates that our heuristic method for forcing each system to equilibrate at a preselected temperature was not 100% effective. The largest differences between these temperatures occur in the Stockmayer simulation of CO with  $\mu = 1.172$  Debyes and in the Lennard-Jones etc., simulation of  $N_2$ .

The mean square force is one test of the validity of the pair potentials used in the dynamics calculations. The calculated mean square forces for the four simulations are not very different: they only vary between  $\sim 9 \times 10^{-11}$  and  $\sim 10 \times 10^{-11}$  (dynes)<sup>2</sup>. The experimental values<sup>51</sup> of the mean square force in solid CO at 68°K and in liquid CO at 77.5°K are  $\sim 15 \times 10^{-11}$  and  $\sim 14 \times 10^{-11}$  (dynes)<sup>2</sup>, respectively. Therefore, our mean square forces are  $\sim 30\%$  too small.

The mean square torque is another test of the pair potentials used. The calculated mean square torques are very potential dependent: they range from  $\sim 7 \times 10^{-31}$  to  $\sim 36 \times 10^{-28}$  (dyne-cm)<sup>2</sup>. The experimental values<sup>51</sup> of the mean square torque in solid CO at 68°K and in liquid CO at 77.5°K are  $\sim 19 \times 10^{-28}$  and  $\sim 21 \times 10^{-28}$  (dyne-cm)<sup>2</sup>, respectively. Therefore, the Stockmayer potential clearly does not represent the noncentral forces in liquid CO, i.e., this potential is much too weak. On the other hand, the noncentral part of the modified Stockmayer potential is too strong. However, as pointed out previously, this problem can easily be solved by using a smaller quadrupole moment. The mean square torques from the other two potentials agree quite favorably with the experimental values. We conclude from the above that the quadrupole-quadrupole interaction can easily account for observed mean square torques in liquid CO.

A further test of the pair potentials used is the translational diffusion coefficients, D. The coefficients in Tables II, III, and IV were all evaluated using the Einstein-Kubo relation:

$$D = \frac{\langle V^2 \rangle}{3} \int_0^\infty \psi(t) \, dt \tag{188}$$

The experimental value<sup>52</sup> of D in liquid CO at  $69^{\circ}$ K is  $(2.25 \pm .1) \times 10^{-5}$  cm<sup>2</sup>/s. The calculated values of D for the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations of CO are  $2.39 \times 10^{-5}$  and  $1.88 \times 10^{-5}$  cm<sup>2</sup>/s, respectively. Therefore, the diffusion coefficients from these two simulations agree fairly well with the experiment.

The average central or Lennard-Jones potential energy per molecule,  $\langle V_C \rangle/N$ , and the average total potential energy per molecule,  $\langle V_T \rangle/N$ , are also given in Tables I, II, and III. The noncentral part of the Stockmayer potential contributes nothing to this system's total potential energy. On the other hand, the noncentral parts of the other three potentials contribute from 22 to 38% to their system's total potential energies.

#### H. The Classical Limit

In the previous section it was shown how classical many-body systems can be studied by computer experiments. Actual laboratory experiments probe real systems which are, strictly speaking, entirely quantum-mechanical in nature. What, then, is the relationship between the classical and quantum-mechanical time-correlation function of the dynamical variable  $\hat{U}_l$ ? To expedite this discussion consider the one sided function  $\langle U^+_l(0)U_l(t)\rangle$ . This correlation function is in general complex with real part  $\phi'_l(t)$  and imaginary part  $\phi''_l(t)$  so that

$$\phi_{ll}(t) \equiv \langle U^+_{l}(0)U_{l}(t)\rangle = \phi'_{l}(t) + i\phi''_{l}(t)$$
(189)

Expansion of  $\langle U^+_{l}(0)U_{l}(t)\rangle$  in the exact energy eigenstates of  $\hat{H}$  yields

$$\phi_{ll}(t) = \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n| U^+_l |m)|^2 \exp(i\omega_{mn}t) 
\phi'_{ll}(t) = \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n| U^+_l |m)|^2 \cos(\omega_{mn}t) 
\phi''_{ll}(t) = \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n| U^+_l |m)|^2 \sin(\omega_{mn}t)$$
(190)

from which it follows that  $\phi'_{ll}(t)$  and  $\phi''_{ll}(t)$  are odd and even functions of the time, respectively.

The complex conjugate of  $\langle U^+_l(0)U_l(t)\rangle$  is thus,

$$\langle U^{+}_{l}(0)U_{l}(t)\rangle^{*} = \langle U_{l}(t)U^{+}_{l}(0)\rangle = \phi'_{l}(t) - i\phi''_{l}(t) = \langle U^{+}_{l}(0)U_{l}(-t)\rangle$$
(191)

It follows from Eqs. (189) and (191) that

$$\phi'_{ll}(t) = \langle \frac{1}{2} [U_l(t), U^+_{l}(0)]_+ \rangle 
\phi''_{ll}(t) = \langle \frac{1}{2} [U_l(t), U^+_{l}(0)]_- \rangle$$
(192)

The Fourier transform,  $\phi_{ii}(\omega)$ , of  $\phi_{ii}(t)$  is simply

$$\phi_{ll}(\omega) = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \ e^{i\omega t} \ \phi_{ll}(t) = 2\pi \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n| \ U^+_l|m)|^2 \ \delta(\omega + \omega_{mn})$$

Since  $\rho_n = \rho_m \exp(\beta \hbar \omega_{mn})$  it follows that

$$\phi_{ll}(\omega) = 2\pi e^{-\beta\hbar\omega} \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n|U^+_l|m)|^2 \delta(\omega + \omega_{mn})$$

$$= e^{-\beta\hbar\omega} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt e^{i\omega t} \phi_{ll}^*(t)$$
(193)

Now  $\phi_{ll}^*(t) = \phi_{ll}(-t)$ , and consequently

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} \, \phi^*_{ll}(t) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega t} \, \phi_{ll}(t) = \phi_{ll}(-\omega) \tag{194}$$

So that

$$\phi_{II}(\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega} \phi_{II}(-\omega) \tag{195}$$

This equation expresses the well-known condition of detailed balance. Substitution of Eqs. (189) and 191) into Eq. (193) leads to

$$\int_0^\infty dt \, \phi'_{ll}(t) \cos \omega t = \coth \left(\frac{\beta \hbar \omega}{2}\right) \int_0^\infty dt \, \phi''_{ll}(t) \sin \omega t \tag{196}$$

after exploiting the fact that  $\phi'_{ll}(t)$  is even and  $\phi''_{ll}(t)$  is odd in the time. This gives the fluctuation dissipation theorem.

The classical time-correlation function,  $\langle U^+_{l}(0)U_l(t)\rangle$ , does not obey the condition of detailed balance. Computer experiments provide detailed information about classical time-correlation functions. Is there any way to use the classical functions to predict quantum-mechanical time-correlation functions? The answer to this question is affirmative. There exist approximations which enable the quantum-time-correlation functions to be predicted from the corresponding classical functions. Let us denote by  $\psi_{ll}(t)$  the classical time-correlation function and by  $\phi_{ll}(t)$  the one-sided quantum-mechanical correlation function:

$$\begin{aligned}
\phi_{ll}(t) &= \langle U^+_{l}(0)U_l(t) \rangle \\
\psi_{ll}(t) &= \langle U^*_{l}(0)U_l(t) \rangle_{Cl}
\end{aligned} (197)$$

Theorem: If  $F'(t) \equiv \phi_{ll}(t + i\hbar\beta/2)$ , then the Fourier transform,  $F'(\omega)$ , of F'(t) is related to the Fourier transform,  $\phi_{ll}(\omega)$ , of  $\phi_{ll}(t)$ , according to the equation,

$$F'(\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega/2} \,\phi_{ll}(\omega) \tag{198}$$

*Proof:* Expansion of  $\phi_{ll}(t)$  in the energy eigenstates of the Hamiltonian leads to the equation

$$\phi_{ll}(t) = \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n | U^+_l | m)|^2 \exp(i\omega_{nm} t)$$

From this it follows that

$$F'(t) = \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n | U^+_l | m)|^2 e^{i\omega_{nm}t} e^{-\beta\hbar\omega_{nm}/2}$$

Fourier transformation of F'(t) is then,

$$F'(\omega) = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} F'(t)$$

$$= 2\pi \, e^{\beta\hbar\omega/2} \sum_{nm} \rho_n \, |(n \, |U^+_l| \, m)|^2 \, \delta(\omega + \omega_{nm})$$

The term

$$2\pi \sum_{nm} \rho_n |(n | U^+_l | m)|^2 \delta(\omega + \omega_{nm})$$

is the Fourier transform of  $\phi_{ii}(t)$ , so that

$$F'(\omega) = e^{\beta\hbar\omega/2} \, \phi_{ll}(\omega)$$

This proves the theorem.

That  $F'(\omega)$  is an even function of the frequency and consequently F'(t) is an even function of the time follows from the detailed balance condition and the previous theorem. Combining the condition of detailed balance

$$\varphi_{ll}(\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega} \, \varphi_{ll}(-\omega)$$

with Eq. (198) yields

$$F'(\omega) = e^{-\beta\hbar\omega/2} \phi_{ll}(-\omega)$$

From this it follows that

$$F'(-\omega) = e^{\beta\hbar\omega/2} \,\phi_{ll}(\omega) = F'(\omega) \tag{199}$$

This last step follows from Eq. (198) and demonstrates that  $F'(\omega)$  and F'(t) are even functions of their arguments.

Schofield<sup>56</sup> suggested that the quantum-mechanical time-correlation

function,  $\phi_{ll}(t)$ , can be approximated from the classical correlation function,  $\psi_{ll}(t)$ , by taking F'(t) equal to  $\psi_{ll}(t)$  since both of these functions are even functions of the time. Then

$$F'(t) = \phi_{ll}\left(t + \frac{i\hbar\beta}{2}\right) = \psi_{ll}(t) \tag{200}$$

and the quantum-mechanical function is

$$\phi_{ll}(t) = \psi_{ll} \left( t - \frac{i\hbar\beta}{2} \right) \tag{201}$$

The Schofield approximation is useful insofar as it gives an approximate quantum-mechanical time-correlation function which satisfies the condition of detailed balance as it must. Needless to say if  $\phi_{ll}(t)$  is equated to  $\psi_{ll}(t)$  the condition of detailed balance will not hold. It should be noted that the Schofield approximation does not satisfy the moment sum rules on  $\phi'_{ll}(t)$ . It was for this reason that Egelstaff proposed his y time approximation. Egelstaff showed that if  $y^2 = t^2 - i\hbar\beta t$ , then taking

$$\phi_{ll}(t) = \psi_{ll}(y) \tag{202}$$

would give an approximate  $\phi_{II}(t)$  which satisfies both the condition of detailed balance and the first few sum rules on  $\phi_{II}(t)$ . In addition to these approximations there have been some recent attempts to relate classical time-correlation functions to their quantum analogues. The approximate quantum-mechanical time-correlation functions so obtained deviate significantly from their classical counterparts only for short times.

### V. EXPERIMENTAL CORRELATION AND MEMORY FUNCTIONS

In this section we shall first investigate the following auto-correlation and memory functions obtained from these simulations:

(1) The linear momentum or velocity autocorrelation function  $\psi(t)$ , defined by

$$\psi(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{v}(0) \cdot \mathbf{v}(t) \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \tag{203}$$

$$=\frac{\langle \mathbf{P}(0) \cdot \mathbf{P}(t) \rangle}{\langle \mathbf{P}^2 \rangle} \tag{204}$$

where P is the center of mass, C.M., linear momentum of a molecule, i.e.,

$$\mathbf{P} = m_1 \mathbf{v}_1 + m_2 \mathbf{v}_2 \tag{205}$$

It has already been pointed out that the power spectrum of this function at zero frequency determines the translational diffusion coefficient, D. The full-time dependence of this function can be obtained indirectly from inelastic slow neutron experiments.<sup>57</sup> Unfortunately, these experiments are not yet precise enough to say anything quantitatively about this function.  $\psi(t)$ 's memory function,  $K_{\psi}(t)$ , is defined by

$$-\frac{d\psi}{dt} = \int_0^t K_{\psi}(t') \,\psi(t-t') \,dt' \tag{206}$$

(2) The angular momentum autocorrelation function,  $A_J(t)$ , defined by

$$A_J(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t) \rangle}{\langle \mathbf{J}^2 \rangle} \tag{207}$$

where J is the angular momentum of a molecule about its C.M., i.e.,

$$\mathbf{J} = m_1[\mathbf{r}_1 - \mathbf{R}] \times [\mathbf{v}_1 - \mathbf{V}] + m_2[\mathbf{r}_2 - \mathbf{R}] \times [\mathbf{v}_2 - \mathbf{V}]$$
 (208)

where  $m_i$ ,  $\mathbf{r}_i$ , and  $\mathbf{v}_i$  are the mass, position, and velocity of the *i*th atom, respectively, and  $\mathbf{R}$  and  $\mathbf{V}$  are the position and velocity of a molecule's C.M., respectively. The power spectrum of this function at the Larmour precession frequency determines the contribution of the nuclear spin-rotation coupling to nuclear spin relaxation in NMR experiments.<sup>8,15</sup> Unfortunately, there has been very little if anything reported on the full-time dependence of this function.  $A_J(t)$ 's memory function,  $K_J(t)$ , is defined by

$$-\frac{dA_J}{dt} = \int_0^t K_J(t') A_J(t-t') dt'$$
 (209)

(3) The dipole autocorrelation function,  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ , defined previously. The full-time dependence of this function for liquid carbon monoxide has been successfully determined experimentally from Fourier inversion of infrared band shapes.<sup>2,15</sup> In fact, this was one of the reasons this system was studied. This function has also been successfully evaluated in terms of models of the molecular reorientation process.<sup>58</sup>  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ 's memory function,  $K_D(t)$ , is defined by

$$-\frac{d\langle \mathbf{\mu}(0) \cdot \mathbf{\mu}(t) \rangle}{dt} = \int_0^t K_D(t') \langle \mathbf{\mu}(0) \cdot \mathbf{\mu}(t-t') \rangle dt'$$
 (210)

Note:  $K_{\psi}(t)$ ,  $K_{D}(t)$ , and  $K_{J}(t)$  are defined formally in terms of projection operators by appropriate modifications of Eq. (99).

These three autocorrelation and memory functions have one thing in common: They all depend on the average interaction of a molecule with its

surroundings. This dependence can easily be seen in the moment expansions of each of these functions. For short times we have (see Eqs. 168 and 169):

$$\psi(t) = 1 - \frac{t^2}{2} \frac{\langle F^2 \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} + \frac{t^4}{4!} \frac{\langle \dot{F}^2 \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} + \cdots$$
 (211)

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle F^2 \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} + \frac{t^2}{2} \left[ \left[ \frac{\langle F^2 \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} \right]^2 - \frac{\langle \dot{F}^2 \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} \right] + \cdots$$
 (212)

$$A_{J}(t) = 1 - \frac{t^{2}}{2} \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} + \frac{t^{4}}{4!} \frac{\langle \dot{N}^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} + \cdots$$
 (213)

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{J^{2}} + \frac{t^{2}}{2} \left[ \left[ \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \right]^{2} - \frac{\langle \dot{N}^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \right] + \cdots$$
 (214)

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle = 1 - \frac{t^2 \langle J^2 \rangle}{2I^2} + \frac{t^4}{4!} \left[ \frac{\langle J^4 \rangle}{I^4} + \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{I^2} \right] + \cdots$$
 (215)

$$K_D(t) = \frac{\langle J^2 \rangle}{\langle I^2 \rangle} - \frac{t^2}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle J^2 \rangle^2}{I^4} + \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{I^2} \right] + \cdots$$
 (216)

where  $\langle F^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle N^2 \rangle$  are the mean square force and torque on a molecule.  $\langle \dot{F}^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{N}^2 \rangle$  are the mean square first time derivatives of the force and torque.  $\langle P^2 \rangle$ ,  $\langle J^2 \rangle$ , and  $\langle J^4 \rangle$  are quantities that are independent of any molecular interactions. In particular for a linear molecule.

$$\langle P^2 \rangle = 3MKT \tag{217}$$

$$\langle J^2 \rangle = 2IKT \tag{218}$$

$$\langle J^4 \rangle = 8(IKT)^2 \tag{219}$$

$$=2\langle J^2\rangle^2\tag{220}$$

This latter expression has been used to simplify  $K_D(t)$ . Note that the time dependences of the linear and angular momentum autocorrelation functions depend only on interactions between a molecule and its surroundings. In the absence of torques and forces these functions are unity for all time and their memories are zero. There is some justification then for viewing these particular memory functions as representing a molecule's temporal memory of its interactions. However, in the case of the dipolar correlation function, this interpretation is not so readily apparent. That is, both the dipolar autocorrelation function and its memory will decay in the absence of external torques. This decay is only due to the fact that there is a distribution of rotational frequencies,  $\omega$ , for each molecule in the gas phase. In

particular we have for a gas of rigid rotors

$$\omega^2 = \left\lceil \frac{J}{I} \right\rceil^2 \tag{221}$$

$$P(J) dJ = \frac{1}{IKT} e^{(-J^2/2IKT)} J dJ$$
 (222)

where P(J) dJ is the probability distribution for the magnitude of the angular momentum. Therefore for a gas of non-interacting rigid rotors the dipolar autocorrelation function is given by

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle_G = \int_0^\infty \cos\left(\frac{J}{I}t\right) P(J) dJ$$
 (223)

The decay of this function as well as the results of the Stockmayer simulation of carbon monoxide are presented in Figure 6. Note that the gas phase

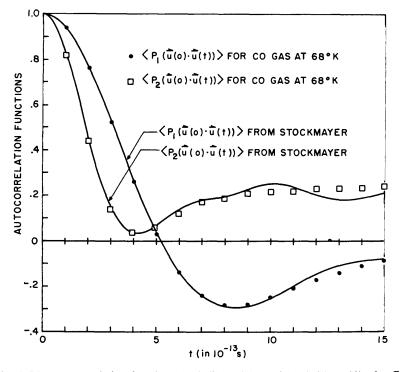


Fig. 6. The autocorrelation functions  $\langle P_1(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  for CO in the gas phase and in the liquid using the Stockmayer potential.

and Stockmayer results are practically identical—which again indicates that this potential with the small dipole moment of CO is of little importance in rotational relaxation. Note further that for the dipolar correlation function:

- (a) The coefficient of the  $t^2$  term, KT/I, depends only on the temperature and a molecule's moment of inertia. Therefore the dipolar correlation functions from each of the four simulations should have the same initial curvature.
- (b) Molecular interactions enter in the  $t^4$  term which is positive. Therefore, interactions will delay the decay of the gas phase function.

These points are all illustrated in Figures 6, 7, and 8. That is, the dipolar correlation functions all have the same initial curvature, and the functions from simulations using strongly angular dependent potentials decay more slowly than the gas phase function. The memory functions for the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations are presented in Figure 19; the angular momentum autocorrelation function from this latter simulation is also shown. The memory for the gas phase or Stockmayer dipolar function decays monotonically and is positive for  $0 \le t \le 10^{-12}$  s. On the other hand, the modified Stockmayer memory decays in an entirely different fashion. It goes negative in  $\sim 2 \times 10^{-13}$  s and is approximately equal to the angular momentum autocorrelation function for this simulation. This is a very important observation because it presents the possibility of obtaining approximate angular momentum correlation functions from infrared bandshape studies. Looking closer at Eq. (211) we see that

$$K_D(t)/K_D(0) = 1 - \frac{t^2}{2} \left( \frac{\langle J^2 \rangle}{\langle I^2 \rangle} + \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \right) + \cdots$$
 (224)

This function's decay will be dominated initially at least by molecular interactions provided  $(\langle N^2 \rangle I^2 / \langle J^2 \rangle^2) < 1$ . This is actually not a difficult condition to satisfy. In the modified Stockmayer simulation this ratio is  $\sim 9.8$  and experimentally this ratio is  $\sim 4.5$  for liquid carbon monoxide at  $78^{\circ}$ K. There are probably other physical systems for which this ratio is much larger. In the event that this criteria is satisfied  $K_D(t)/K_D(0) \sim A_J(t)$  to terms in  $t^2$  at least. In the case of the modified Stockmayer simulation we have just seen that this approximation is actually valid throughout the interesting negative region of  $A_J(t)$ . Hopefully, this approximation will also be valid in real systems, and the interesting negative region of  $A_J(t)$  can be verified experimentally from infrared bandshape studies.

For completeness consider also the correlation function  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$ 

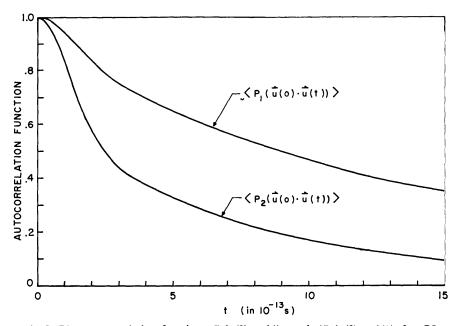


Fig. 7. The autocorrelation function  $\langle P_1(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  for CO from the modified Stockmayer simulation.

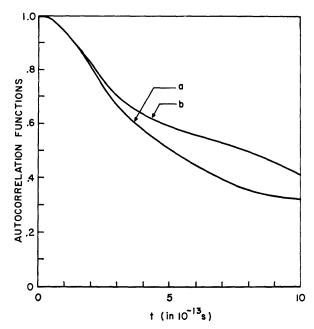


Fig. 8. The autocorrelation function  $\langle P_1(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  from (a) the Stockmayer simulation of CO with a dipole moment of 1.172 Debye, and (b) the Lennard-Jones plus quadrupole-quadrupole simulation of  $N_2$ .

which can also be obtained from the Fourier inversion of rotation-vibration Raman bandshapes.<sup>15</sup> The short-time expansion of this function is<sup>60</sup>

$$\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle = 1 - \frac{3t^2}{2} \frac{\langle J^2 \rangle}{I^2} + \left( \frac{\langle J^4 \rangle}{2I^4} + \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{8I^2} \right) t^4 + \cdots$$
 (225)

From Eq. (225) it is seen that this function will: (a) have a time dependence in the absence of interactions, (b) initially decay faster than  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ , and (c) decay slower in the presence of interactions than in their absence. The behavior of this function in the gas phase is given by

$$\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle_G = \frac{3}{4} \int_0^\infty \cos\left(\frac{2Jt}{I}\right) P(J) \, dJ + \frac{1}{4} \tag{226}$$

In the limit  $t \to \infty$  this equation goes to 1/4 whereas in a system with interactions  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  goes to zero in this limit. These characteristics are all illustrated in Figures 6 and 7 where the results from the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations and from a system of gas phase molecules (Eq. 226) are presented.

Before discussing other results it is informative to first consider some correlation and memory functions obtained from a few simple models of rotational and translational motion in liquids. One might expect a fluid molecule to behave in some respects like a Brownian particle. That is, its actual motion is very erratic due to the rapidly varying forces and torques that other molecules exert on it. To a first approximation its motion might then be governed by the Langevin equations for a Brownian particle:<sup>61</sup>

$$M\frac{d\mathbf{v}}{dt} + \zeta_T \mathbf{v} = \mathbf{F}(t) \tag{227}$$

$$\frac{d\mathbf{J}}{dt} + \zeta_R \mathbf{J} = \mathbf{N}(t) \tag{228}$$

where F(t) and N(t) are small stochastic forces and torques whose time averages are zero, and  $\zeta_T$  and  $\zeta_R$  are translational and rotational friction coefficients. This is an oversimplification of the actual motion of a molecule surrounded by other molecules of similar mass but nevertheless is an interesting situation to consider. The linear and angular momentum autocorrelation and memory functions obtained from the solutions to the Langevin are simply:

$$\psi(t) = e^{-\zeta_T t/M} \tag{229}$$

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\zeta_T}{M} \delta(t) \tag{230}$$

$$A_J(t) = e^{(-\zeta_R t)} \tag{231}$$

$$K_J(t) = \zeta_R \,\delta(t) \tag{232}$$

Debye<sup>62</sup> showed that for a Brownian particle whose molecular orientation changes through small erratic angular displacements,  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  are also exponentials. In particular under these conditions these functions are given by

$$\langle \mathbf{\mu}(0) \cdot \mathbf{\mu}(t) \rangle = e^{-2D_R t} \tag{233}$$

$$K_D(t) = 2D_R \,\delta(t) \tag{234}$$

$$\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle = e^{-6D_R t}$$
 (235)

where  $D_R$  is the rotational diffusion coefficient. There are two points of interest here:

- (1) All of the autocorrelation functions are exponentials and, as such, are always  $\geq 0$
- (2) All of the memory functions are Dirac delta functions which implies that at any given time t a Brownian particle has no memory of interactions that occurred before t. That is, the decay of each of these autocorrelation functions proceeds through a series of uncorrelated events.

We have already seen that even in the case of strong intermolecular interactions neither  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  nor  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  decay initially as exponentials. Gordon has been able to reproduce the decay of these latter functions in liquid CO and N<sub>2</sub> by allowing for large angular displacements between interactions.<sup>58</sup> However, Gordon's model incorrectly predicts the angular momentum autocorrelation function.

The phenomenological Langevin Eqs. (227) and (228) are only applicable to a very restricted class of physical processes. In particular, they are only valid when the stochastic forces and torques have infinitely short correlation times, i.e., their autocorrelation functions are proportional to Dirac delta functions. As was shown in the previous section, these restrictions can be removed by a suitable generalization of these Langevin equations. As we saw in the particular case of the velocity, the modified Langevin equation is

$$M \frac{d\mathbf{v}}{dt} = -M \int_0^t d\tau \, \gamma(\tau) \mathbf{V}(t-\tau) \tau + \mathbf{F}(t)$$
 (236)

where  $\gamma(t)$  is a time-dependent friction coefficient. Equation (125) shows that the friction coefficient is related to the random force by

$$\gamma(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{F}(0) \cdot \mathbf{F}(t) \rangle}{M^2 \langle v^2 \rangle} \tag{237}$$

This is the second fluctuation-dissipation theorem. It was shown that if  $\gamma(t)$  is equal to  $\zeta_T \delta(t)/M$ , one recovers the original Langevin equation for v.

It was also shown that the generalized Langevin equation is an exact equation of motion for v provided  $\gamma(t)$  is the exact memory function,  $K_{\psi}(t)$ .<sup>35,42</sup>

Mori<sup>43</sup> pointed out that the random force, F(t), is not the actual force that acts on a molecule except at t=0. That is, the evolution of the random force is governed by a different equation of motion than that which determines the evolution of the actual force on a molecule. The major point of interest here is that the approximations for the velocity and angular momentum autocorrelation functions which are based on postulating various memory functions are equivalent to assuming generalized Langevin equations of motion for the velocity and angular momentum. Therefore, from that viewpoint the memory functions  $K_{\psi}(t)$  and  $K_{J}(t)$  might be interpreted as being proportional to the autocorrelation functions of the random forces and torques acting on a molecule.

At the other extreme we might expect a fluid to have some characteristic of a simple Einstein solid, i.e., a collection of independent oscillators each oscillating at the same frequency  $\omega_1$ . The linear momentum correlation function and its memory would then simply be

$$\psi(t) = \cos \omega_1 t \tag{238}$$

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \omega_1^2 \tag{239}$$

In this particular instance the memory is a constant, that is, the molecule "remembers" all of its past interactions. We might expect that the actual motion of a fluid particle will have both a diffusive or Brownian character and a solid or vibratory nature. If this were true, then the linear momentum autocorrelation function should decay in damped oscillatory fashion. This is indeed the case. All of these studies show clearly that there is an interval of time for which the velocity or linear momentum autocorrelation function is negative. See for example Figures 9 and 10. This negative region indicates that, on the average, a displacement of a molecule toward its nearest neighbors is followed by a displacement back toward its initial position. This behavior is also displayed in Rahman's results for liquid argon<sup>32</sup> and in Alder's results for systems of hard spheres at high density. 63 This similar behavior is interesting since neither Rahman's nor Alder's systems have internal degrees while these systems do.

All of these studies likewise show clearly that in liquids with potentials that have a strong noncentral character there is an interval of time for which the angular momentum correlation function is negative (see Figures 12 and 13) whereas in liquids for which the pair potential has a small noncentral character this function remains positive and changes very little over the

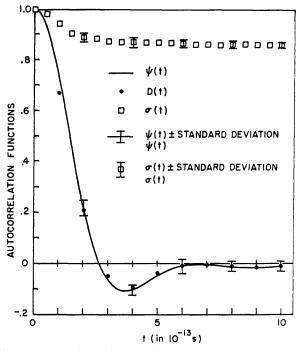


Fig. 9. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO.

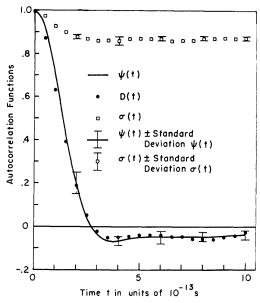


Fig. 10. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.

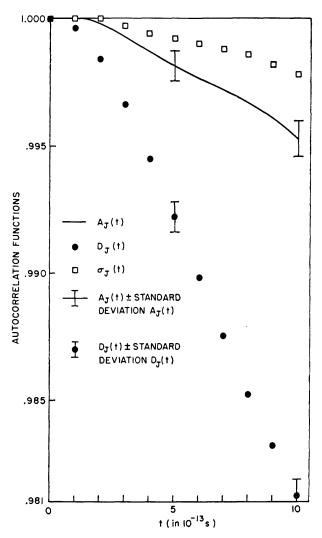


Fig. 11. Angular momentum autocorrelation functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO.

observed time interval (see Figure 11). The negative region indicates that on the average a molecule suffers a sufficiently strong collision with the cage of its nearest neighbors that the torque acting on it is large enough to reverse the direction of its angular momentum.

Because these autocorrelation functions go negative, the events leading to the decay of these functions are not uncorrelated. In other words, a

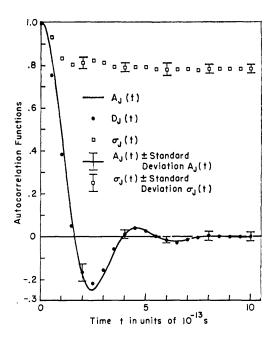


Fig. 12. Angular momentum autocorrelation functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.

molecule must retain some memory of its interactions for a finite time period. This behavior is illustrated in the memory functions for the linear and angular momentum autocorrelation functions for the modified Stockmayer simulation, Figures 27 and 32, and for the linear momentum autocorrelation function for the Stockmayer simulation, Figure 9. Note that each of the memories discussed here was calculated using the numerical method outlined in Appendix B. All of these memories quickly decay (in an approximately Gaussian fashion) almost to zero in the time interval  $0 \le t \le 3 \times 10^{-13}$  s and they all have small positive tails for  $t \le 3 \times 10^{-13}$  s which display much slower time dependences.  $3 \times 10^{-13}$  s is approximately the average time that it would take a molecule to travel from the center of its cage of nearest neighbors to the "cage wall."

Both  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$  depend on changes in both the direction and magnitude of the linear and angular moments. Therefore, it is important to determine which of these changes contributes the most to the overall time dependence of  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$ . In order to investigate this problem we have also computed the normalized linear and angular speed autocorrelation functions,  $\sigma(t)$  and  $\sigma_J(t)$ :

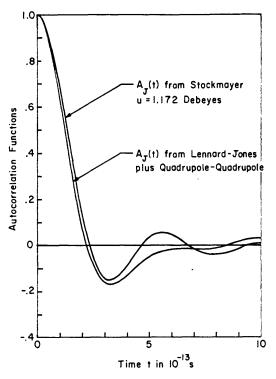


Fig. 13. Angular momentum autocorrelation functions from (a) the Stockmayer simulation of CO with a dipole moment of 1.172 Debye, and (b) the Lennard-Jones plus quadrupole-quadrupole simulation of  $N_2$ .

$$\sigma(t) = \frac{\langle |\mathbf{P}(0)| |\mathbf{P}(t)| \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle}$$
 (240)

$$\sigma_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle |\mathbf{J}(0)| |\mathbf{J}(t)| \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \tag{241}$$

together with the corresponding directional correlation functions, D(t) and  $D_I(t)$ :

$$D(t) = \langle \mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t) \rangle \tag{242}$$

$$D_J(t) = \langle \mathbf{e}_J(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}_J(t) \rangle \tag{243}$$

where  $|\mathbf{P}(t)|$ ,  $|\mathbf{J}(t)|$ ,  $\mathbf{e}(t)$ , and  $\mathbf{e}_{J}(t)$  are respectively the magnitude of the linear and angular moments and unit vectors in the direction of the linear and angular momenta.

These functions are all normalized such that they are initially unity. Their long-time limits are

$$\underset{t \to \infty}{\mathbf{L}} \quad \psi(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{P} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{P} \rangle}{\langle P^2 \rangle} = 0 \tag{244}$$

$$L\atop_{t\to\infty} \sigma(t) = \frac{\langle |\mathbf{P}| \rangle^2}{\langle P^2 \rangle} = \frac{8}{3\pi}$$
(245)

$$\underset{t \to \infty}{L} D(t) = \langle \mathbf{e} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{e} \rangle = 0$$
 (246)

$$L_{t \to \infty} A_J(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{J} \rangle \cdot \langle \mathbf{J} \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} = 0$$
 (247)

$$L_{t \to \infty} \sigma_J(t) = \frac{\langle |\mathbf{J}| \rangle^2}{\langle J^2 \rangle} = \frac{\pi}{4}$$
 (248)

$$L_{t \to \infty} D_J(t) = \langle e_J \rangle \cdot \langle e_J \rangle = 0$$
 (249)

As mentioned previously the above relations follow from the fact that at long times the value of the random variable in each correlation function becomes statistically independent of its initial value—provided of course interactions are present.

Figures 9 and 10 correspond to  $\psi(t)$ ,  $\sigma(t)$ , and D(t) determined from the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulation of carbon monoxide. Figures 11 and 12 represent  $A_J(t)$ ,  $\sigma_J(t)$ , and  $D_J(t)$  for the same two potentials. The behavior of  $A_J(t)$ ,  $\sigma_J(t)$ ,  $D_J(t)$ ,  $\psi(t)$ ,  $\sigma(t)$ , and D(t) for the other two simulations considered are similar to the results from the modified Stockmayer simulation. Therefore, only the  $A_J(t)$ 's for these latter two simulations are presented in Figure 13.

Note that for the weak noncentral Stockmayer potential  $A_J(t)$  changes very little and is positive during the time it is observed, while for the stronger noncentral potentials there are regions in which  $A_J(t)$  is negative.

Note further in the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations how closely D(t) resembles  $\psi(t)$ .  $\sigma(t)$  varies between its initial value of unity and its long-time value of  $8/3\pi$ , and therefore, because of only a 13% change over the whole time axis, contributes very little to the overall time dependence of  $\psi(t)$ . Note also in the modified Stockmayer simulation how closely  $D_J(t)$  resembles  $A_J(t)$ .  $\sigma_J(t)$  varies between 1 and its long-time value of  $\pi/4$  and therefore, because of only a 21% change over the whole time axis, contributes very little to the overall time dependence of  $A_J(t)$ . D(t) is an excellent approximation to  $\psi(t)$  in each of these simulations. In a sense,

these results can be construed as an argument for a constant linear and angular speed approximation in calculating linear and angular momentum autocorrelation functions.

#### A. Approximate Distribution Functions

It would be very convenient to know whether or not the linear and angular momenta can be accurately represented by stationary Gaussian random variables. If they are, then the probability of finding a molecule at time t with a velocity V, given that it was moving with a velocity  $V_0$  at the initial t = 0, is the Gaussian transition probability

$$P_{v}(\mathbf{v}, t \mid \mathbf{v}_{0}, 0) = \left[\frac{M}{2\pi KT(1 - \psi^{2}(t))}\right]^{3/2} \exp - \left[\frac{M(\mathbf{v} - \mathbf{v}_{0}\psi(t))^{2}}{2KT(1 - \psi^{2}(t))}\right]$$
(250)

The corresponding transition probability for the angular momentum is similarly given by

$$P_{J}(\mathbf{J}, t \mid \mathbf{J}_{0}, 0) = \frac{1}{2\pi I K T (1 - A_{J}^{2}(t))} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{(\mathbf{J} - \mathbf{J}_{0} A_{J}(t))^{2}}{2I K T (1 - A_{J}^{2}(t))} \right]$$
(251)

If these relations were true, then one could compute any autocorrelation function involving a higher power of V or J by just knowing  $\psi(t)$  or  $A_J(t)$ . For example, the normalized translation kinetic energy autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_2(t)$ , where

$$\varepsilon_2(t) = \frac{\langle v^2(0)v^2(t)\rangle}{\langle v^4\rangle} \tag{252}$$

can be determined in terms of  $\psi(t)$  from the Gaussian transition probability to be

$$\varepsilon_{2G}(t) = \left(\frac{M}{2\pi KT}\right)^{3/2} \int d^3v \int d^3v_0 \mathbf{v} \cdot \mathbf{v} \mathbf{v}_0 \cdot \mathbf{v}_0 P_v(\mathbf{v}, t \mid \mathbf{v}_0, 0) e^{-Mv_0^2/2KT}$$
(252)

(253)

$$= \frac{3}{5} \left[ 1 + \frac{2}{3} \psi^2(t) \right] \tag{254}$$

The subscript G indicates that this is an approximate and an as yet unverified result based on the Gaussian approximation. Similarly, the normalized rotational kinetic energy autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_2^{J}(t)$ , where

$$\varepsilon_2^{J}(t) = \frac{\langle J^2(0)J^2(t)\rangle}{\langle J^4\rangle} \tag{255}$$

can be determined in terms of  $A_J(t)$  from the Gaussian transition probability to be

$$\varepsilon_{2G}^{J}(t) = \frac{1}{2\pi I K T} \int dJ^{2} \int dJ_{0}^{2} \mathbf{J} \cdot \mathbf{J} \mathbf{J}_{0} \cdot \mathbf{J}_{0} P_{J}(\mathbf{J}, t | \mathbf{J}_{0}, 0) e^{-J_{0}^{2}/2IKT}$$
 (256)

$$= \frac{1}{2} [1 + A_J^2(t)] \tag{257}$$

In like manner, the fourth-order correlation functions  $\varepsilon_4(t)$  and  $\varepsilon_4^{J}(t)$  and the eighth-order correlation function  $\varepsilon_8(t)$ , which are defined as

$$\varepsilon_4(t) = \frac{\langle V^4(0)V^4(t)\rangle}{\langle V^8\rangle} \tag{258}$$

$$\varepsilon_4^{\ J}(t) = \frac{\langle J^4(0)J^4(t)\rangle}{\langle J^8\rangle} \tag{259}$$

$$\varepsilon_8(t) = \frac{\langle V^8(0)V^8(t)\rangle}{\langle V^{16}\rangle} \tag{260}$$

can be determined in terms of  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$ , from the Gaussian transition probabilities to be

$$\varepsilon_{4G}(t) = \left[ \frac{225}{945} + \frac{600\psi^2(t)}{945} + \frac{120\psi^4(t)}{945} \right]$$
 (261)

$$\varepsilon_J^{4G}(t) = \left[ \frac{64}{384} + \frac{256A_J^2(t)}{384} + \frac{64A_J^4(t)}{384} \right] \tag{262}$$

$$\varepsilon_{8G} = \frac{[945 + 10,080\psi^{2}(t) + 18,144\psi^{4}(t) + 6,912\psi^{6}(t) + 384\psi^{8}(t)]}{36,465}$$
 (263)

These higher-order correlation functions play a large role in determining many physical properties of polyatomic systems. For example, the vibrational relaxation can, in some cases, be expressed in terms of the rotational kinetic energy autocorrelation function.<sup>27</sup>

At this time the only "experimental" method available for determining to what extent the Gaussian approximation is realistic is molecular dynamics studies of polyatomic liquids such as the ones we have been discussing. We have therefore tested this approximation by

- (1) Computing  $\varepsilon_2(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_4(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_8(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_2^{J}(t)$ , and  $\varepsilon_4^{J}(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation.
- (2) Evaluating  $\varepsilon_{2G}(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_{4G}(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_{8G}(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_{2J}(t)$ , and  $\varepsilon_{4J}(t)$  using the previous formulas and  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$  from this simulation.

The results of these computations are presented in Figures 14, 15, 16, 17, and 18. These first few calculated moments indicate that the Gaussian transition probabilities for the linear and angular momentum may represent the dynamics fairly well, However, it may not yet be concluded that the Gaussian approximation is actually correct, since this same test must

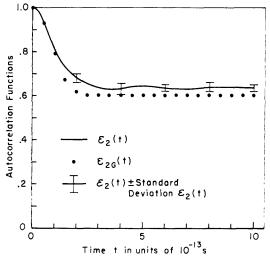


Fig. 14. The autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_2(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and the autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_{2G}(t)$  from the Gaussian approximation.

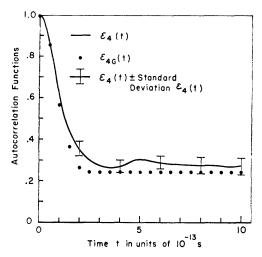


Fig. 15. The autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_{4G}(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and the autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_{4G}(t)$  from the Gaussian approximation.

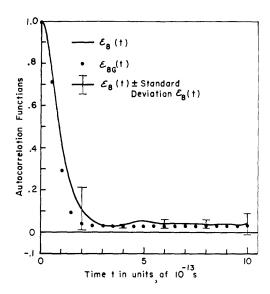


Fig. 16. The autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_8(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and the autocorrelation  $\varepsilon_{8G}(t)$  from the Gaussian approximation.

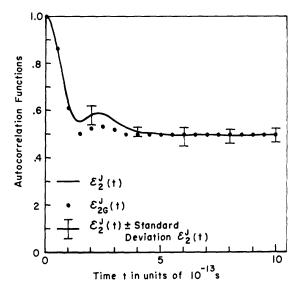


Fig. 17. The autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_2^{J}(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and the autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_2^{G}(t)$  from the Gaussian approximation.

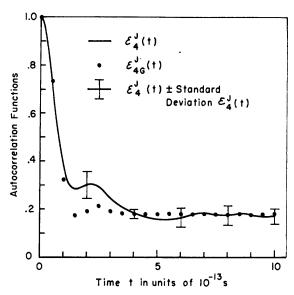


Fig. 18. The autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_4 J(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and the autocorrelation function  $\varepsilon_4 J(t)$  from the Gaussian approximation.

be made on the corresponding higher moments, i.e.,  $\varepsilon_{12}(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_{12}^{J}(t)$ , ..., etc. If the linear and angular momentum were truly Gaussian random processes, then they are not Markovian. This follows from the facts that  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_{J}(t)$  are not exponential with time—Figures 10 and 12—and from Doob's theorem<sup>64</sup> (according to which a stationary Gaussian process is Markovian if and only if the autocorrelation function for the process is exponential in time).

In the preceding we were very successful in predicting autocorrelation functions of powers of V and J from  $\psi(t)$ ,  $A_J(t)$ , and the assumptions of Gaussian transition probabilities for V and J. It would be very convenient if we could similarly predict  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$ , ...,  $\langle P_N(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  from  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ . If we could, then we would be able to at least predict Raman band shapes from infrared band shapes. In order to make these predictions, we have to guess the distribution of  $\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)$  from one or more of its known moments. In the following we shall make this guess by maximizing the information entropy<sup>65</sup> of this distribution subject to the constraint that it yields the correct value of  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ .

First suppose that a spherical surface of unit radius is drawn and the center of this sphere is taken as the origin of a spherical polar coordinate system. Suppose further that  $\mu(0)$ , the initial orientation of a diatomic molecule, is represented by the unit vector,  $\mathbf{k}$ , along the positive Z axis of

this system. As time progresses  $\mu$  will move about on the surface of this sphere and at any particular instant of time t its orientation will be uniquely specified by its polar and azimuthal angles  $\theta$  and  $\phi$ . The actual path that  $\mu$  traces out on the surface will, in general, be very complicated due to the continual interaction of the diatomic molecule with its neighbors. Let  $P(\theta, \phi, t) d\Omega$  be the probability at time t that  $\mu$  is oriented in the direction of the solid angle  $d\Omega$ . After a time t which is long compared to the orientational relaxation time,  $P(\theta, \phi, t)$  will be independent of its initial value and will tend toward the uniform distribution, i.e.,

$$L_{t \to \infty} P(\theta, \phi, t) d\Omega = \frac{d\Omega}{4\pi}$$
(264)

 $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  can be computed provided  $P(\theta, \phi, t)$  is known since

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle = \int_0^{2\pi} d\phi \int_0^{\pi} d\theta \sin \theta \cos \theta P(\theta, \phi, t)$$
 (265)

$$\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \int_0^{2\pi} d\phi \int_0^{\pi} d\theta \sin\theta \left[ 3\cos^2\theta - 1 \right] P(\theta, \phi, t) \quad (266)$$

Likewise all higher-order correlation functions,  $\langle P_N(\mu(0) \cdot (t)) \rangle$  can also be computed.

We now assume that  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  is known and we want to guess the probability distribution P. We do this by maximizing the information entropy, <sup>65</sup>  $S_I$ , of this distribution

$$S_I(P(\theta, \phi, t)) = -\int d\Omega P(\theta, \phi, t) \ln P(\theta, \phi, t)$$
 (267)

subject to the constraints

$$P(\theta, \phi, t) \geqslant 0 \tag{268}$$

$$\int d\Omega P(\theta, \phi, t) = 1 \tag{269}$$

$$\int d\Omega P(\theta, \phi, t) \cos \theta = \langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle \qquad (270)$$

where Eqs. (268) and (269) are the conditions that P be a probability distribution and Eq. (270) the condition that P gives the right dipolar correlation function,  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ .

Introducing Eqs. (269) and (270) into the problem via Lagrange multipliers  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  gives

$$\delta[\int d\Omega[P \ln P - (\alpha + 1)P - \beta \cos \theta P]] = 0$$
 (271)

$$\int d\Omega [\ln P - \alpha - \beta \cos \theta] \delta P = 0$$
 (272)

or

$$P(\theta, \phi, t) = e^{\alpha + \beta \cos \theta}$$
 (273)

This distribution automatically satisfies the positivity condition, Eq. (268). The Lagrange multipliers  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are determined from the constraints shown by Eqs. (269) and (270). From Eq. (269) we see that

$$\int d\Omega e^{\alpha+\beta\cos\theta} = 2\pi e^{\alpha} \left[ \frac{e^{\beta} - e^{-\beta}}{\beta} \right] = 1$$
 (274)

or

$$2\pi e^{\alpha} = \frac{\beta}{e^{\beta} - e^{-\beta}} \tag{275}$$

From Eq. (270) we see that

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle = \int d\Omega e^{\alpha + \beta \cos \theta} \cos \theta = 2\pi e^{\alpha} \left[ -\frac{(e^{\beta} - e^{-\beta})}{\beta^2} + \frac{(e^{\beta} + e^{-\beta})}{\beta} \right]$$
(276)

or

$$\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle = \left[ -\frac{1}{\beta} + \coth \beta \right]$$
 (277)

 $\beta(t)$  can be determined from  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  by inverting Eq. (277) either graphically or numerically.

The higher correlation functions such as  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  can now be found in terms of  $\beta(t)$  and thereby in terms of  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ . For example

$$\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle = \frac{1}{2} \int d\Omega e^{\alpha + \beta \cos \theta} [3 \cos^2 \theta - 1]$$
 (278)

$$=1+\frac{3}{\beta(t)}\left[\frac{1}{\beta(t)}-\coth\left[\beta(t)\right]\right]$$
 (279)

Maximizing the information entropy of a distribution gives in some sense the "smoothest" distribution consistent with our available information on this distribution. We have tested the information theory prediction of  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  from  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  for two different systems: the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations of CO. We have already seen that these two systems represent two extreme forms of molecular rotational motion. In the Stockmayer simulation the molecules rotate essentially freely whereas in the modified Stockmayer simulation there is evidence for strongly hindered rotational motion.  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  from the

Stockmayer simulation is presented in Figure 6 and the experimental  $\langle P_2(\mu(0)\cdot\mu(t))\rangle$  and its information theory prediction are presented in Figure 45. In this particular instance the information theory prediction agrees with experiment only for short times, i.e.,  $t \gtrsim 4.5 \times 10^{-13}$  s.  $\langle \mu(0)\cdot\mu(t)\rangle$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation is presented in Figure 7 and the experimental  $\langle P_2(\mu(0)\cdot\mu(t))\rangle$  and its information theory prediction are presented in Figure 46. Note that in this example the information theory prediction is in excellent agreement with experiment for  $t \leq 10^{-12}$  s. This is a significant result since in this particular instance the decay of  $\langle P_2(\mu(0)\cdot\mu(t))\rangle$  is predominantly governed by intermolecular interactions and, hence, would be very difficult to calculate theoretically from first principles.

The information theory approach to calculating approximate probabilities is quite general and, as we have just shown, is quite straight forward to use. One might then ask why we did not use this approach in the previous section to predict  $\varepsilon_2(t)$ ,  $\varepsilon_4(t)$ , ...,  $\varepsilon_2^J(t)$ , and  $\varepsilon_4^J(t)$  from  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$ ? The answer to this question is that we did. That is, information theory predicts Gaussian transition probabilities for V and J and these were the transition probabilities that we assumed. We shall now elaborate on this remark. Let  $P(V, t; V_0, 0)$  be the joint probability that a molecule has a velocity V at time t and a velocity  $V_0$  at t = 0. then P is related to the transition probability  $P_V$  by

$$P(V, t; V_0, 0) = P_V(V, t | V_0, 0) f(V_0)$$
(280)

where  $f(\mathbf{V}_0)$  is the Maxwell distribution function, i.e., the probability distribution that a molecule has a velocity  $\mathbf{V}_0$  at t=0. The information entropy of P is defined by

$$S_I[P] = -\int dV^3 \int dV_0^3 P(V, t; V_0, 0) \ln P(V, t; V_0, 0)$$
 (281)

 $S_I[P]$  is to be maximized subject to the constraints.

$$\int dV^{3} \int dV_{0}^{3} P(\mathbf{V}, t; \mathbf{V}_{0}, 0) = 1$$
 (282)

$$\int dV^3 \int dV_0^3 \mathbf{V}_0 \cdot \mathbf{V}_0 P(\mathbf{V}, t; \mathbf{V}_0, 0) = \langle V^2 \rangle$$
 (283)

$$\int dV^3 \int dV_0^3 \mathbf{V} \cdot \mathbf{V} P(\mathbf{V}, t; V_0, 0) = \langle V^2 \rangle$$
 (284)

$$\int dV^3 \int dV_0^3 \mathbf{V} \cdot \mathbf{V}_0 P(\mathbf{V}, t; \mathbf{V}_0, 0) = \langle V^2 \rangle \psi(t)$$
 (285)

Introducing the Lagrange multipliers  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\alpha_2$ ,  $\alpha_3$ , and  $\alpha_4$  into the problem and proceeding as before, we find

$$P(\mathbf{V}, t; \mathbf{V}_0, 0) = \exp\left(-\left[\alpha_1 + \alpha_2 V_0^2 + \alpha_3 \mathbf{V} \cdot \mathbf{V}_0 + \alpha_4 V^2\right]\right)$$
 (286)

Evaluating  $\alpha_1$ ,  $\alpha_2$ ,  $\alpha_3$ , and  $\alpha_4$  from Eqs. (282), (283), (283), and (285), we find that the information theory approach to calculating P is equivalent to assuming a Gaussian transition probability for V. Note that the approximate distribution functions we derived from information theory for  $\mu$ , V, and J were only required to give the correct autocorrelation functions  $\langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$ ,  $\psi(t)$ , and  $A_J(t)$ , respectively. Hence, improved approximate distribution functions could be derived by requiring these new distributions to give the correct higher moments of  $\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)$ , V, and J as well as the fundamental autocorrelation functions.

#### VI. APPROXIMATIONS TO TIME-CORRELATION FUNCTIONS

# A. A Simple Model for Linear and Angular Momentum Correlations

In the preceding sections it was shown that the normalized linear and angular momentum autocorrelation functions,  $\Psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$ , are identical within experimental error with the corresponding directional autocorrelation functions,

$$D(t) = \langle \mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t) \rangle$$
$$D_{J}(t) = \langle \mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t) \rangle$$

where  $\mathbf{e}(t) = \mathbf{v}(t)/|\mathbf{v}(t)|$  and  $\mathbf{e}'(t) = \mathbf{J}(t)/|\mathbf{J}(t)|$  are unit vectors pointing in the direction of  $\mathbf{v}(t)$  and  $\mathbf{J}(t)$ , respectively. It will be our purpose in this section to give a simple theory for these two correlation functions.

The time evolution and geometrical aspects of the directional autocorrelation function are given by the following considerations. Consider the time variation of  $\mathbf{e}(t)$  (or  $\mathbf{e}'(t)$ ) and of its projection  $\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t)$  (or  $\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t)$ ) on its original direction. In order to describe this motion we adopt the Rice-Allnatt model of simple liquids according to which a fluid molecule moves in the long-range weak-fluctuating force field of its many neighbors between strong repulsive binary collisions. The soft-fluctuating force field destroys correlations between successive binary collisions. It is this particular aspect of the model which makes it particularly amenable to mathematical analysis.

During the first diffusional step in which the molecule executes a kind of translational and rotational Brownian motion in the soft-fluctuating force field of its neighbors, its direction cosines are represented as

$$\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t)|_{1} = F_{1}^{T}(t)$$
  
 $\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t)|_{1} = F_{1}^{R}(t)$ 

These functions must be unity at t = 0.

The first diffusional step is interrupted by a strongly repulsive collision which in general is of finite but very short duration. For simplicity it will be assumed that the collision is hard core and consequently of zero duration. The direction of the velocity and the angular momentum will suffer a discontinuous change. If the collision occurs at  $t_1$ , then immediately after the collision at  $t_1^+$  the direction cosines will be given by spherical geometry as

$$\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t_{1}^{+}) \big|_{\text{coll}_{1}} = \cos \chi_{1}^{T} F_{1}^{T}(t_{1}) + \sin \alpha_{1}^{T} \sin \chi_{1}^{T} \sin \left[ \operatorname{arc} F_{1}^{T}(t_{1}) \right]$$

$$\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t_{1}^{+}) \big|_{\text{coll}_{1}} = \cos \chi_{1}^{R} F_{1}^{R}(t_{1}) + \sin \alpha_{1}^{R} \sin \chi_{1}^{R} \left[ \sin \operatorname{arc} F_{1}^{R}(t_{1}) \right]$$

where  $\alpha_1^{T,R}$  is the dihedral angle between the two planes formed by the two pairs of unit vectors  $[\mathbf{e}(0), \mathbf{e}(t^{-1})]$  and  $[\mathbf{e}(t^{-1}), \mathbf{e}(t^{+1})]$ , where  $t^{-1}$  and  $t^{+1}$  are times immediately before and after the hard core collision. Cos  $\chi^T$  gives the change in the direction of the unit vector  $\mathbf{e}$  at the time  $t^{+1}$  caused by a strong collision which began at time  $t^{-1}$ .  $\alpha_1^R$  and  $\alpha_2^R$  have exactly the same meaning for the changes in the angular momentum.

In this model we assume that the set of all diffusional steps randomizes the angle  $\alpha$ , so that  $\langle \sin \alpha_1^R \rangle = \langle \sin \alpha_1^T \rangle = 0$ , and

$$\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t_1) \big|_{\text{coll}_1} = \cos \chi_1^T F_1^T(t_1)$$

and

$$\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t_1)|_{\text{coll}_1} = \cos \chi_1^R F_1^R(t_1)$$

So far we have derived an expression for the direction cosines corresponding to a molecule which has followed one diffusional step for a time  $t_1$  when it undergoes a hard-core collision. Suppose now that up to the time  $t_1$  the molecule does not suffer another collision. The direction cosine for a molecule in its second diffusional step is then, according to spherical geometry,

$$\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t)|_{(2)} = F_2^T(t - t_1) \cos \chi_1^T F_1^T(t_1)$$
  
$$\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t)|_{(2)} = F_2^R(t - t_1) \cos \chi_1^R F_1^R(t_1)$$

where again we use the fact that the dihedral angles are randomized.  $F_2(t)$  represents the diffusional change of the direction cosines during the 2nd diffusional step.

The collision ending the first diffusional step could have occurred with equal probability at any time between 0 and t. Averaging  $\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t)|_{(2)}$  and  $\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t)|_{(2)}$  over the time of the first collision yields

$$(\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t))_{(2)} = t^{-1} \int_0^t dt_1 F_2^T (t - t_1) F_1^T (t_1) \cos \chi_1^T$$

$$(\mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t))_{(2)} = t^{-1} \int_0^t dt_1 F_2^R (t - t_1) F_1^R (t_1) \cos \chi_1^R$$

where ( ) indicates an average over all collision times. Carrying through this procedure for a molecule which is in its (n + 1)th diffusional step at time t, it is found that

$$(\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t))_{n+1} = \frac{n!}{t^n} \int_0^t dt_n F_{n+1}^T (t - t_n) \cos \chi_{n+1}^T \int_0^t dt_{n-1} \\ \times F_n(t_n - t_{n-1}) \cos \chi_n^T \cdots \int_0^{t_2} dt_1 F_2^T (t_2 - t_1) \cos \chi_1^T F_1^T (t_1)$$

with an identical expression for  $(e'(0) \cdot e'(t))_{n+1}$ .

We see therefore, that the contribution of the diffusional motion in the soft force field is determined by the rate  $\omega_0$  at which collisions terminate the diffusional steps. In terms of this collisional rate, the probability of finding a molecule in its (n+1)th diffusional step at time t is given by the Poisson distribution  $(1/n!)(\omega t)^n \exp(-\omega_0 t)$ . In order to determine D(t) and  $D_J(t)$ ,  $(e(0) \cdot e(t))_{n+1}$  and  $(e'(0) \cdot e'(t))_{n+1}$  must be averaged over the Poisson distribution

$$\langle \mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t) \rangle_{p} = \exp(-\omega_{0} t) \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \frac{(\omega_{0} t)^{n}}{n!} (\mathbf{e}(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}(t))_{n+1}$$

$$= \mathbf{e}^{-\omega_{0} t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} \omega_{0}^{n} \int_{0}^{t} dt_{n} F_{n+1}^{T} (t - t_{n}) \cos \chi_{n}^{T} \cdots$$

$$\times \int_{0}^{t^{2}} dt_{1} F_{2}^{T} (t_{2} - t_{1}) \cos \chi_{1}^{T} F^{T} (t_{1})$$

 $\langle \mathbf{e}'(0) \cdot \mathbf{e}'(t) \rangle_p$  is given by an analogous formula.

The subscript p refers to the specific set of diffusional paths  $(F_1 ldots F_{n+1})$  and deflection angles  $(\chi_1 ldots \chi_n)$ . The nth term in this series represents the contribution to D(t) or  $D_J(t)$  from a molecule in its (n+1)th diffusional step at time t.

The total directional-correlation function is determined by averaging the above formula over all possible diffusional paths between collisions and all sets of deflection angles. The specific F's and  $\chi$ 's may be quite different for each path. According to the model that we are studying, successive binary collisions are uncorrelated. Each diffusional step starts out with knowledge of the preceding diffusional steps, and each deflection angle  $\chi_j$  is uncorrelated with successive or preceding deflection angles  $\chi_{j-1}$  or  $\chi_{j+1}$ . This assumed lack of correlation leads to the statistical independence of successive paths and deflection angles, and the resulting directional correlation are

$$D(t) = e^{-\omega_0 t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [\omega_0 \langle \cos \chi^T \rangle]^n \int_0^t dt_n F^T(t-t_n) \cdots \int_0^{t_2} dt_1 F^T(t_2-t_1) F^T(t_1)$$

$$D_J(t) = e^{-\omega_0 t} \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} [\omega_0 \langle \cos \chi^R \rangle]^n \int_0^t dt_n F^R(t-t_n) \cdots \int_0^{t_2} dt_1 F^R(t_2-t_1) F^R(t_1)$$

where  $F^T(t)$  and  $F^R(t)$  represent the path averaged translational and rotational diffusional motions, and  $\langle \cos \chi^T \rangle$  and  $\langle \cos \chi^R \rangle$  are the averages of  $\cos \chi^T$  and  $\cos \chi^R$  over all collisions. The above formulas for D(t) and  $D_J(t)$  can be reduced to the integral equation.

$$D(t) = e^{-\omega_0 t} F^T(t) + \omega_0 \langle \cos \chi^T \rangle \int_0^t dt_1 \, e^{-\omega_0 (t - t_1)} F^T(t - t_1) D(t_1)$$

 $D_J(t)$  satisfies a completely analogous equation. This equation can be solved in terms of Laplace transforms,

$$\tilde{D}(s) = \tilde{F}^{T}(s + \omega_{0}) + \omega_{0} \langle \cos \chi^{T}) F^{T}(s + \omega_{0}) \tilde{D}(s)$$

or

$$\tilde{D}(s) = \frac{\tilde{F}^{T}(s + \omega_{0})}{1 - \omega_{0} \langle \cos \chi^{T} \rangle \tilde{F}^{T}(s + \omega_{0})}$$

Likewise

$$\widetilde{D}_{J}(s) = \frac{\widetilde{F}^{R}(s + \omega_{0})}{1 - \omega_{0} \langle \cos \chi^{R} \rangle \widetilde{F}^{R}(s + \omega_{0})}$$

Consistent with our model is the assumption that  $F^{T}(t)$  and  $F^{R}(t)$  are the ordinary weakly coupled or Brownian motion exponentials.

$$F^{T}(t) = e^{-\beta^{s}|t|}$$
$$F^{R}(t) = e^{-\beta_{R}^{s}|t|}$$

where  $\beta^s$  and  $\beta_R^s$  are the translational and rotational friction coefficients due to the soft forces, Then  $\tilde{F}^T(s) = (s + \beta)^{-1}$ ,  $\tilde{F}^R(s) = (s + \beta_R)^{-1}$ . It follows directly that

$$D(t) = \exp\left(-\{\beta + \omega_0[1 - \langle \cos \chi^T \rangle]\}|t|\right)$$
  
$$D_I(t) = \exp\left(-\{\beta_I + \omega_0[1 - \langle \cos \chi^R \rangle]\}|t|\right)$$

The Rice-Allnat model predicts an exponential directional correlation functions with time constants which are additive in the weak soft force and the hard force. When no soft forces are present D(t) reduces to

$$D(t) = \exp\left(-\omega_0[1 - \langle \cos \chi^T \rangle]t\right)$$

which is precisely the form of the velocity correlation function discussed by Longuett-Higgins and Pople. These authors evaluated  $\langle \cos \chi^T \rangle$  from the Boltzmann equation. Similarly  $D_J(t)$  turns out to be in the absence of soft forces,

$$D_{t}(t) = \exp(-\omega_{0}[1 - \langle \cos \chi^{R} \rangle]t)$$

It is a trivial matter to evaluate  $\langle \cos \chi^R \rangle$  from the Boltzmann equation. This gives the rotational diffusion coefficient in gases as a function of pressure and temperature.

Thus our stochastic model predicts a monotonic decay of D(t) and  $D_J(t)$ . This may be valid for gases, but it is incorrect for liquids. From our computer experiments we saw that there are negative regions in both D(t) and  $D_J(t)$  in liquids. Thus we must search for better models of the liquid state.

## B. Memory Function Theory of Linear and Angular Momentum Correlations

The first attempt to account for the structure of the empirically determined velocity autocorrelation function using the memory function  $K_{\psi}(t)$ ,

$$K_{\Psi}(t) = \frac{\langle iLV| e^{i(1-P)Lt} | iLV \rangle}{\langle V^2 \rangle}$$

$$= \frac{\langle \mathbf{a}| e^{i(1-P)Lt} | \mathbf{a} \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle}$$
(287)

$$K_{\psi}(0) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{a} | \mathbf{a} \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \tag{288}$$

was based on the simple ansatz that the memory function depends on a single relaxation time<sup>34</sup>; that is

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} e^{-\alpha |t|}$$
 (289)

where  $\alpha$  is the reciprocal of the relaxation time,  $\langle a^2 \rangle$  is the mean square acceleration, and  $\langle v^2 \rangle$  is the mean square velocity of a labeled molecule. In this discussion computer-generated values of  $\langle a^2 \rangle$  are used. Alternatively it is quite possible to determine  $\langle a^2 \rangle$  over a narrow range of temperatures and densities using isotope separation data.

The single relaxation time approximation corresponds to a stochastic model in which the fluctuating force on a molecule has a Lorentzian spectrum. Thus if the fluctuating force is a Gaussian-Markov process, it follows that the memory function must have this simple form. <sup>64</sup> Of course it would be naïve to assume that this exponential memory will accurately account for the dynamical behavior on liquids. It should be regarded as a simple model which has certain qualitative features that we expect real memory functions to have. It decays to zero and, moreover, is of a sufficiently simple mathematical form that the velocity autocorrelation function,

$$\psi(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{v}(0) \cdot \mathbf{v}(t) \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle}$$

can be determined analytically from the memory function equation. That the exponential form of the memory function can never be the exact memory function follows from the fact that it has odd derivatives at the initial instant and, furthermore, it has moments,  $\mu_{2n}$ , which do not exist for  $n \ge 1$ . The corresponding power spectrum of the velocity will be non-Lorentzian with finite moments,  $v_{2n}$ , for  $n \le 1$ , and infinite moments for n > 1. It should be noted that this non-Lorentzian power spectrum is a considerable improvement over more traditional theories according to which the power spectrum of the velocity is Lorentzian (vida Brownian motion). A Lorentzian power spectrum has finite moments only for n = 0 whereas the exponential memory function leads to a velocity power spectrum which has finite moments for  $n \le 1$ . It is therefore quite profitable to study the properties of the exponential memory.

To proceed it is necessary to evaluate the single relaxation time,  $\alpha^{-1}$ , which appears in Eq. (288). For this purpose it is important to note the relationship between the normalized velocity autocorrelation function and the self-diffusion coefficient, D,

$$D = \frac{1}{3} \langle v^2 \rangle \int_0^\infty dt \ \psi(t) = \frac{1}{3} \langle v^2 \rangle \tilde{\psi}(t)$$
 (290)

where  $\tilde{\psi}(0)$  is the Laplace transform,  $\tilde{\psi}(S)$ , of  $\psi(t)$  evaluated at S=0. Eq. (290) is the Kubo relation for the diffusion coefficient. It can be derived from the Einstein relation,

$$D = \lim_{t \to \infty} \frac{\langle \Delta R^2(t) \rangle}{6t} \tag{291}$$

in which  $\Delta \mathbf{R}(t)$  is the displacement of the tagged particle during the time t,

$$\Delta \mathbf{R}(t) = \int_0^t dt_1 \ \mathbf{V}(t_1)$$

Substitution of this into the Einstein relation yields

$$D = \frac{1}{3} \lim_{t \to \infty} \frac{1}{t} \int_0^t dt_2 \int_0^{t_2} dt_1 \left\langle \mathbf{v}(t_1) \cdot \mathbf{v}(t_2) \right\rangle$$

The velocity is a stationary stochastic process so that

$$\langle \mathbf{v}(t_1) \cdot \mathbf{v}(t_2) \rangle = \langle \mathbf{v}(0) \cdot \mathbf{v}(t_2 - t_1) \rangle = \langle v^2 \rangle \psi(t_2 - t_1)$$

Substitution of this into Eq. (291), followed by an integration by parts, yields

$$D = \frac{\langle v^2 \rangle}{3} \lim_{t \to \infty} \int_{0}^{t} dt_1 \left( 1 - \frac{t_1}{t} \right) \psi(t_1)$$
 (292)

If the integral  $\int_0^\infty dt_1 \ t_1 \psi(t_1)$  exists, the limit can be taken so that

$$D = \frac{1}{3} \langle v^2 \rangle \tilde{\psi}(0) = \frac{KT}{M} \tilde{\psi}(0)$$
 (293)

The friction coefficient,  $\gamma$ , is so defined that

$$D = \frac{KT}{M\gamma} \tag{294}$$

from which it follows that,

$$\gamma^{-1} = \tilde{\psi}(0) \tag{295}$$

The Laplace transform of the memory function equation

$$-\frac{\partial \psi}{\partial t} = \int_0^t d\tau \ K_{\psi}(\tau) \psi(t-\tau)$$

subject to the conditions  $\psi(0) = 1$ ,  $\tilde{\psi}(0) = 0$  leads to

$$\tilde{\psi}(S) = [S + \tilde{K}_{\psi}(S)]^{-1} \tag{296}$$

where  $\tilde{K}_{\psi}(S)$  is the Laplace transform of the memory function. It follows directly that  $\psi(0) = [\tilde{K}_{\psi}(0)]^{-1}$ , and consequently from Eq. (296) that

$$\gamma = \tilde{K}_{\psi}(0) \tag{297}$$

The exponential memory function has the property that

$$\widetilde{K}_{\psi}(S) = \left(\frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle}\right) \frac{1}{S + \alpha} \tag{298}$$

from which it follows that

$$\alpha = \frac{1}{\gamma} \left( \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right) \tag{299}$$

Consequently if  $\langle a^2 \rangle$  and  $\gamma$  are known, the single relaxation time,  $\alpha^{-1}$ , can be determined. In terms of the velocity autocorrelation function,  $\alpha$  is

$$\alpha = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \tilde{\psi}(0) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \int_0^{\infty} dt \, \psi(t)$$
 (300)

Thus the single relaxation time approximation to the memory function is

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty dt' \, \psi(t') \right] t$$
 (301)

To find the velocity-correlation function corresponding to this memory substitute Eq. (298) into Eq. (296) and then find the inverse Laplace transform

$$\tilde{\psi}(S) = \frac{(S+\alpha)}{S(S+\alpha) + \langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle}$$
(302)

Laplace inversion then yields

$$\psi(t) = \frac{1}{S_{+} - S_{-}} \left[ S_{+} e^{s^{-}t} - S_{-} e^{s^{+}t} \right]$$
 (303)

where  $S_{\pm}$  are the roots of the equation  $[S^2 + \alpha S + \langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v \rangle^2 = 0]$ ,

$$S_{\pm} = -\frac{\alpha}{2} \pm \frac{\alpha}{2} \left( 1 - 4 \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \alpha^{-1} \right)^{1/2} \tag{304}$$

Depending on the value of  $\langle a^2 \rangle$ ,  $\langle v^2 \rangle$ , and  $\gamma$ , these roots can be real or complex. Explicitly, if

$$D < 2\left(\frac{KT}{m}\right) \left[\langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle\right]^{1/2}$$

the roots are complex and  $\psi(t)$  will oscillate. In this case

$$S_{\pm} = -\frac{\alpha}{2} [1 \mp i\lambda] \tag{305}$$

where  $\lambda = [-1 + 4(\langle \alpha^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle)\alpha^{-1}]^{1/2}$ . Then

$$\psi(t) = \exp^{-\alpha/2t} \left[ \cos \left( \frac{\lambda \alpha}{2} t \right) + \frac{1}{\lambda} \sin \left( \frac{\lambda \alpha}{2} t \right) \right]$$
 (306)

The power spectrum of the velocity-correlation function is consequently

$$G(\omega) = \frac{4S_{+}S_{-}(S_{+} + S_{-})}{(S_{+}^{2} + \omega^{2})(S_{-}^{2} + \omega^{2})}$$
(307)

and goes asymptotically as  $1/\omega^4$ . This is why  $v_{2n}$  does not exist for  $n \ge 2$ . The exponential approximation will be discussed later in this section.

This initial attempt to compute the time-correlation function was followed by a study of the Gaussian memory function with no significantly new results.<sup>67</sup> The Gaussian memory, adjusted to give the correct diffusion coefficient, is found in exactly the same way as the exponential memory. It turns out to be

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp \left\{ -\left\{ \frac{\pi}{4} t^2 \left[ \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty dt' \, \psi(t') \right]^2 \right\} \right\}$$
(308)

The major advantage of this memory function is that all of its moments are finite. The corresponding velocity correlation function cannot be determined analytically, but must be studied numerically. More will be said about this approximation later.

Prior to our computer experiments little, if indeed anything, had been reported about the full-time evolution of the angular momentum autocorrelation function of diatomic molecules in gases and liquids. The relaxation of nuclear spins is determined by the coupling of the spins to the rotational and translational motions of the molecules in the system. For nuclei with spin 1/2, the spin-rotation interaction of a linear molecule leads to an interaction Hamiltonian of the form  $(-c\mathbf{I} \cdot \mathbf{J})$  where  $\mathbf{I}$  is the spin angular momentum of the nucleus,  $\mathbf{J}$  is the angular momentum of the molecule, and c is the spin rotation coupling constant. When this is the only part of the Hamiltonian leading to nuclear spin relaxation, the spin relaxation time,  $T_I$ , is

$$\frac{1}{T_I} = \frac{c^2}{3\hbar^2} \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \, e^{-i\omega_0 t} \langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t) \rangle \tag{309}$$

where  $\omega_0$  is the Larmour precession frequency.<sup>8</sup> In liquids the angular momentum autocorrelation function decays on a time scale of the order of  $10^{-12}$  which is many orders of magnitude shorter than typical precessional periods  $(1/\omega_0 \sim 10^{-6} \text{ s})$ . Thus the integral above is to an excellent approximation  $\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} dt \langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t) \rangle$ .

As we saw in the previous sections, the normalized angular momentum autocorrelation function,  $A_J(t)$ ,

$$A_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t) \rangle}{\langle \mathbf{J}^{2} \rangle} \tag{310}$$

satisfies the memory function equation with memory

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle \mathbf{N} | e^{i(1-P)Lt} | \mathbf{N} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle}$$

$$K_{J}(0) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle}$$
(311)

where N is the torque acting on the molecule.

Consider the unit vector  $\mathbf{u}(t)$  pointing in the direction of the molecular axis of a diatomic molecule at time t. The angle that this vector makes with  $\mathbf{u}(0)$  is denoted by  $\theta(t)$ . According to Debye<sup>63</sup> the rotational diffusion coefficient,  $D_R$ , is

$$D_{R} = \lim_{t \to \infty} \frac{\langle \theta^{2}(t) \rangle}{4t}$$
 (312)

The mean square angular deviation  $\langle \theta^2(t) \rangle$  can be found in the following way. Note that the following integral of the C.M. angular velocity,  $\Omega(t)$ .

$$\int_0^t dt_1 \ \Omega(t_1)$$

is a vector whose magnitude is the angular displacement,  $\theta(t)$ . The mean square angular displacement can consequently be written in terms of this integral as

$$\langle \theta^2(t) \rangle = \frac{1}{I^2} \int_0^t dt_1 \int_0^t dt_2 \langle \mathbf{J}(t_1) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t_2) \rangle$$

where I is the moment of inertia of the molecule. The correlation function  $\langle \mathbf{J}(t_1) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t_2) \rangle$  is a stationary even function of the time—a result which follows from the fact that an equilibrium average is being taken,

$$\langle \mathbf{J}(t_1) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t_2) \rangle = \langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t_2 - t_1) \rangle$$

then

$$\langle \theta^2(t) \rangle = \frac{2}{I^2} \int_0^t dt_1 \int_0^{t_1} dt_2 \langle \mathbf{J}(0) \cdot \mathbf{J}(t_2 - t_1) \rangle$$
 (313)

Introduction of the normalized angular momentum correlation functions,  $A_I(t)$ , into this integral, followed by an integration by parts yields

$$D_R = \frac{\langle J^2 \rangle}{2I^2} \lim_{t \to \infty} \int_0^t dt' \left( 1 - \frac{t'}{t} \right) A_J(t')$$

If the integral  $\int_0^\infty dt \ t \ A_J(t)$  exists then the limit above is

$$D_R = \frac{KT}{I} \int_0^\infty dt \, A_J(t) = \frac{KT}{I} \, \tilde{A}_J(0) \tag{314}$$

where the equilibrium mean square angular momentum, 2IKT, has been used and  $\tilde{A}_J(0)$  is the Laplace transform,  $\tilde{A}_J(S)$ , of  $A_J(t)$  at S=0. The rotational friction coefficient,  $\gamma_J$ , is so defined that

$$D_R = \frac{KT}{I\gamma_I} \tag{315}$$

from which it follows that

$$\gamma_J^{-1} = \tilde{A}_J(0) \tag{316}$$

or in terms of the memory function,  $K_J(t)$ 

$$\gamma_J = \tilde{K}_J(0) \tag{317}$$

The single relaxation time approximation can be applied to the angular momentum memory function in a completely analogous way.<sup>68</sup>  $K_I(t)$  can be interpreted as the time-correlation function of the random torque acting on the molecule. If this random torque has a Lorentzian spectrum or, more restrictively, is a Gaussian-Markov process,  $K_I(t)$  is exponential.

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \exp -t \left[ \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \int_{0}^{\infty} dt' A_{J}(t') \right]$$
(318)

The mean square torque is taken from computer experiments. Nevertheless, it could have been found from the infrared bandshapes. Likewise the integral in this expression can be found from the experimental spin rotation relaxation time, or it can be found directly from the computer experiment as it is here. The memory function equation can be solved for this memory. The corresponding angular momentum correlation function has the same form as  $\psi(t)$  in Eq. (302) with

$$S_{\pm} = -\frac{\alpha_J}{2} \pm \frac{\alpha_J}{2} \left[ 1 - 4 \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \alpha_J^{-1} \right]^{1/2} \tag{319}$$

where

$$\alpha_J = \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \tilde{A}_J(0) = \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \int_0^t dt' A_J(t')$$
 (320)

The solution is oscillatory if

$$\int_0^\infty dt' \ A_J(t') < 4$$

These solutions are described later.

The Gaussian approximation to  $K_J(t)$  is in like manner

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left\{ \frac{\pi}{4} t^{2} \left[ \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \int_{0}^{\infty} dt' A_{J}(t') \right]^{2} \right\}$$
(321)

There are alternative forms of the Gaussian memories\* corresponding to both  $\psi(t)$  and  $A_J(t)$ . From Eq. (169) we see that the formal power series expansions of  $K_{\psi}(t)$  and  $K_J(t)$  are

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^{2} \rangle}{\langle v^{2} \rangle} - \frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{a}^{2} \rangle}{\langle v^{2} \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^{2} \rangle^{2}}{\langle v^{2} \rangle^{2}} \right] t^{2} + \cdots$$

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} - \frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{N}^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} - \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle^{2}}{\langle J^{2} \rangle^{2}} \right] t^{2} + \cdots$$
(322)

<sup>\*</sup> This form follows from Eq. (188a).

If  $K_{\psi}(t)$  is assumed to have a Gaussian form, as suggested by the information theory interpolative model presented in Section III.F.

$$K_{\psi}(t) = B \,\mathrm{e}^{-\alpha^2 t^2} \tag{323}$$

Then

$$K_{\psi}(t) = B[1 - \alpha^2 t^2 + \cdots]$$
 (324)

Comparison of this expansion with Eq. (322) shows that

$$B = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle}$$

$$\alpha^2 = \frac{1}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right]$$
(325)

The Laplace transform of  $K_{\psi}(t)$  is

$$\tilde{K}_{\psi}(S) = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2\alpha} B e^{(S^2/4\alpha^2)} \operatorname{erfc}(S/2\alpha)$$
 (326)

from which it follows that the friction coefficient  $\gamma$  is

$$\gamma = \tilde{K}_{\psi}(0) = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \frac{B}{\alpha} = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \left( \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right)^{-1/2}$$
(327)

Let the factor multiplying  $\pi^{1/2}/2$  be called  $\mu$ . Thus we see that if we assume a functional form for the memory function, then it is possible to determine the parameters in the functional form by using the moment theorems of Eq. (162) and to determine, thereby, the transport coefficients, such as the friction coefficient. Moreover, the time correlation function,  $\psi(t)$ , can also be determined.

Here we see that

$$K_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{t^2}{2} \left( \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right) \right]$$
(328)

Exactly the same procedure can be carried through for the angular momentum memory function.<sup>68</sup> Then the rotational friction coefficient is

$$\gamma_J = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \,\mu_J \tag{329}$$

$$\mu_{J} = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{N}^{2} \rangle}{\langle N^{2} \rangle} - \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \right]^{-1/2} \tag{330}$$

$$K_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{t^{2}}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{N}^{2} \rangle}{\langle N^{2} \rangle} - \frac{\langle N^{2} \rangle}{\langle J^{2} \rangle} \right] \right]$$
(331)

Corresponding to the following memory functions are the indicated friction coefficients.

Delta function memory:  $K(t) = B\delta(t)$ 

$$\gamma = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \mu$$

$$\gamma_J = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \mu_J$$
(332)

Lorentzian memory:  $K(t) = B/(1 + \alpha^2 t^2)$ 

$$\gamma = \frac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}} \,\mu \tag{333}$$

$$\gamma_J = rac{\pi}{\sqrt{2}} \, \mu_J$$

Gaussian memory:  $K(t) = B e^{-\alpha^2 t^2}$ 

$$\gamma = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \mu$$

$$\gamma_J = \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} \mu_J \tag{334}$$

Exponential memory:  $K(t) = Be^{-\alpha|t|}$ , (a) adjusted so that the half-life for the exponential memory is identical to the Gaussian memory

$$\gamma = \left[\frac{2}{\ln 2}\right]^{1/2} \mu$$

$$\gamma_J = \left[\frac{2}{\ln 2}\right]^{1/2} \mu_J \tag{335}$$

(b) is adjusted so that the half-life for the exponential is identical with the Lorentzian memory:

$$\gamma = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\ln 2} \mu$$

$$\gamma_J = \frac{\sqrt{2}}{\ln 2} \mu_J$$
(336)

This very last procedure is not really justified since the exponential memory starts out with nonvanishing odd time derivatives.

Values of  $\langle a^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle$  are required to compute  $\mu$ . For this purpose we use the moments determined by Nijboer and Rahman from Rahman computer studies on liquid argon. The results are presented in Table VI.

#### C. The Martin Formalism

There is an alternative approach to the theory of time-correlation functions. According to Eqs. (148), (156), and (157) the real and imaginary parts of the frequency dependent memory function

$$\tilde{K}_{ll}(i\omega) = \int_0^\infty dt \; \mathrm{e}^{-i\omega t} K_{ll}(t)$$

are related by Kramer's-Kronig relations. The real part,  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$ , is an even function of  $\omega$  and the imaginary part,  $K''_{ll}(\omega)$ , is an odd function of  $\omega$ . The real part  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$  satisfies the sum rules of Eqs. (158)

$$\mu_{2n} = \int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \frac{d\omega}{\pi} \, \omega^{2n} K'_{ll}(\omega)$$

with

$$\begin{split} &\mu_0 = \langle \dot{U}_l | \dot{U}_l \rangle \\ &\mu_2 = \langle \dot{U}_l | \dot{U}_l \rangle - \langle \dot{U}_l | \dot{U}_l \rangle^2 \text{ etc.} \end{split}$$

Thus if a functional form is chosen for  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$ ,  $K''_{ll}(\omega)$  and  $K_{ll}(t)$  can be determined from the Kramers-Kronig relations. Moreover, the parameters in the functional form,  $K'_{ll}(\omega)$ , can be related to the moments  $\mu_{2n}$ , in addition to the friction constant  $\tilde{K}_{ll}(0)$ , so that these parameters can thereby be determined.

This approach was recently proposed by Martin and was exploited in a number of papers.<sup>16</sup> It should be noted that this method is entirely equivalent to the memory function approach of Berne, Boon, and Rice.<sup>34</sup>

The previous remarks are demonstrated by the following simple example: Choose

$$K'_{II}(\omega) = \frac{B\alpha}{\omega^2 + \alpha^2} \tag{337}$$

Of course this Lorentzian form has finite moments,  $\mu_{2n}$ , only for n = 0, in which case

$$\mu_0 = \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} \frac{d\omega}{\pi} \frac{B\alpha}{\omega^2 + \alpha^2} = B = \langle \dot{U}_l^2 \rangle \tag{338}$$

For the memory function corresponding to the velocity correlation function this yields  $B = \langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$ , Kramers-Kronig inversion of Eq. (337) leads to

$$K_{ll}(t) = Be^{-\alpha|t|}. (339)$$

so that

$$\tilde{K}_{ll}(S) = \frac{B}{S + \alpha} \tag{340}$$

From this last formula we see that the friction coefficient,  $\gamma$ , is

$$\gamma = \frac{B}{\alpha} = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \alpha^{-1} \tag{341}$$

Thus the choice of Eq. (337) is entirely equivalent to the exponential memory of Berne, Boon, and Rice. If the assumed form of  $K'_{II}(\omega)$  is Gaussian, and the two parameters characterizing this Gaussian are found from  $\mu_0$  and  $\mu_2$ , it is found that K(t) is identical to the Gaussian memory of Eq. (328). We conclude therefore that the Martin formalism is completely equivalent to the work presented previously. It is merely a matter of intuition and taste which dictates which method to use.

# D. The Continued Fraction Approximations

Time-correlation functions can also be computed from their continued fraction representations (see section III.D) by exploiting a hierarchy of approximations of the following kind. Suppose that the nth order "random force" has a white spectrum.<sup>34</sup> It then follows that

$$K_n(t) = \lambda_n \,\delta(t)$$

$$\tilde{K}_n(S) = \lambda_n$$
(342)

It is obvious from Eq. (141) that this assumption allows the continued fraction approximation to be truncated at the nth iterate so that

from Eq. (141) that this assumption allows the continued eximation to be truncated at the *n*th iterate so that
$$\tilde{C}_{II}(S) = C_{II}(0) \frac{1}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_2^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_3^2}{S + \lambda_n}}}}$$
(343)

The terms  $\Delta_j^2$  are well-defined equilibrium averages.  $\lambda_n$  on the other hand depends on the integral

$$\lambda_n = \int_0^\infty dt \ K_n(t) \tag{344}$$

To proceed it is necessary to evaluate this coefficient. One possible procedure is to use a measured value of the transport coefficient which is related to  $\tilde{C}_{ll}(0)$  through a Kubo relation. Another possibility is to relate  $\lambda_n$  to the moments of  $C_{ll}(\omega)$ .

This method of approximation is illustrated on the velocity correlation function, although it can be applied to the other time-correlation functions that have been discussed. For the purpose of this illustrative example let us assume that the second-order random force has a white spectrum. Then the continued fraction representation of  $\tilde{\psi}(S)$  is

$$\tilde{\Psi}(S) = \frac{1}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \lambda_2}} \tag{345}$$

Comparison with Eq. (296) shows that

$$\tilde{K}(S) = \frac{{\Delta_1}^2}{S + \lambda_2} \tag{346}$$

so that the memory function corresponding to the velocity correlation function is

$$K_1(t) = \Delta_1^2 e^{-\lambda_2 t}$$
 (347)

This is just the single relaxation time memory with

$$\Delta_1^2 = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \tag{348}$$

and

$$\frac{{\Delta_1}^2}{\lambda_2} = \gamma \tag{349}$$

where  $\gamma$  is the friction coefficient. Consequently the truncation of the continued fraction expansion,  $K_2$ , leads to the simple exponential memory function that we described earlier and thereby to the corresponding time-correlation function. This approximation can be carried through for higher-order truncations. For example the truncation at  $K_3(S)$  yields

xample the truncation at 
$$K_3(S)$$
 yields
$$\tilde{\Psi}(S) = \frac{1}{S + \frac{\Delta_1^2}{S + \frac{\Delta_2^2}{S + \lambda_3}}}$$
(350)

 $\Delta_1^2$  and  $\Delta_2^2$  are the well-defined equilibrium moments

$$\Delta_1^2 = \langle f_1 | f_1 \rangle = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \tag{351}$$

and

$$\Delta_2{}^2 = \langle \, f_2 | \, f_2 \rangle = \left( \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right)$$

which have already been evaluated. The Laplace transform of the memory function is

$$\widetilde{K}(S) = \widetilde{K}_1(S) = \frac{{\Delta_1}^2}{S + {\Delta_2}^2}$$
(352)

The friction coefficient  $\gamma$  is consequently

$$\gamma = \tilde{K}(0) = \frac{{\Delta_1}^2 \lambda_3}{{\Delta_2}^2} \tag{353}$$

The parameter  $\lambda_3$  is therefore

$$\lambda_3 = \frac{\langle v^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} \left( \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right) \gamma \tag{354}$$

and can consequently be determined from the experimental value of the friction coefficient. It follows from Eq. (350) that

$$\tilde{\psi}(S) = \frac{(S^2 + \Delta_2^2) + S\lambda_3}{S[\Delta_1^2 + \Delta_2^2 + S^2] + \lambda_3[\Delta_1^2 + S^2]}$$
(355)

This expression can be analytically inverted to yield the velocity autocorrelation function. The power spectrum,  $G(\omega)$ , corresponding to this correlation function is

$$G(\omega) = \text{Re } \tilde{\Psi}(i\omega) = \frac{\lambda_3 \Delta_1^2 \Delta_2^2}{\omega^2 (\Delta_1^2 + \Delta_2^2 - \omega^2)^2 + \lambda_3^2 (\Delta_1^2 - \omega^2)^2}$$
 (356)

This power spectrum falls off asymptotically as  $1/\omega^6$  and has finite moments,  $\mu_{2n}$ , for  $n \le 2$ . A comparison of this approximation with experiment is presented in Figure 29.\*

Other approximations have been used to truncate the continued fraction representation. Newman and Rice have recently shown that the velocity

<sup>\*</sup> It should be noted that any comparison based purely on the computer generated power spectrum is inaccurate. A better comparison would be between the actual  $\psi(t)$ 's.

correlation function for a Brownian particle in a simple cubic lattice can be determined by truncating the continued fraction in a certain way. Their results coincide with those of Rubin.<sup>70</sup>

### E. Approximate Correlation Functions from Memory Functions

In the following we focus our attention on approximate velocity and angular momentum autocorrelation functions generated from postulated memory functions. The theory behind these approximations has been outlined previously in this section. Each of the proposed memory functions that we shall consider has already been discussed in the previous sections. Here we examine how well the time-correlation functions generated from these postulated memories reproduce our experimental correlation functions and spectra. It is also informative to see the relationships between the postulated and "experimental" memories for our systems.

The specific memories and their exact functional form for  $K_{\psi}(t)$  and  $K_{J}(t)$  that we shall consider are<sup>34</sup>:

(1) Berne et al.'s exponential memory:

$$K^*_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp -t \left[ \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty \psi(t') dt' \right]$$
 (357)

$$K^*_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \exp -t \left[ \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty A_J(t') dt' \right]$$
 (358)

where a is the magnitude of the total acceleration on a molecule and the asterisks imply that these are postulated memory functions.

(2) Singwi and Tosi's Gaussian memory <sup>67</sup> which is referred to hereafter as Gaussian memory I:

$$K^*_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left( \frac{\pi}{4} t^2 \left[ \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty \psi(t') dt' \right]^2 \right]$$
 (359)

$$K^*_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \exp -\left\{ \frac{\pi}{4} t^2 \left[ \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \int_0^\infty dt' A_J(t') dt' \right]^2 \right\}$$
(360)

(3) Berne and Martin, and Yip's Gaussian memory<sup>71</sup> which is referred to hereafter as Gaussian memory II:

$$K^*_{\psi}(t) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{t^2}{2} \left[ \frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle a^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} \right] \right]$$
(361)

$$K^*_{J}(t) = \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \exp \left[ -\left[ \frac{t^2}{2} \left( \frac{\langle \dot{N}^2 \rangle}{\langle N^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle N^2 \rangle}{\langle J^2 \rangle} \right) \right]$$
(362)

These two memories satisfy the first two moments of the exact memories,  $K_{\psi}(t)$  and  $K_{J}(t)$  (see Eqs. 324 and 325), but they do not necessarily satisfy the relations (see Eq. 296):

$$\int_{0}^{\infty} \psi(t) dt = \left[ \int_{0}^{\infty} K^*_{\psi}(t) dt \right]^{-1}$$
 (363)

$$\int_0^\infty A_J(t) \, dt = \left[ \int_0^\infty K^*_J(t) \, dt \right]^{-1} \tag{364}$$

Each of these postulated memories was used to solve the appropriate Volterra equation numerically for the approximate autocorrelation functions  $\Psi^*(t)$  and  $A^*_J(t)$  (see Appendix B). Three different experimental autocorrelation functions were tested: the velocity autocorrelation function from both the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations and the angular momentum autocorrelation function from the modified Stockmayer simulation. The parameters needed by the postulated memory functions for each of these three autocorrelation functions are tabulated in Table IV.

Consider first the postulated and experimental memories which are displayed in Figures 20, 22, 25, 27, 30, and 32. The exponential memories are the poorest approximations to the "experimental" memories: for short times they decay too rapidly and for long times too slowly. The differences between the short-time behavior of the Gaussian I and the experimental memories are quite dependent on the magnitude of the positive tails present in these latter memories: if the tails are large, then the differences are large. The Gaussian II memories are excellent approximations to the short-time behavior of the experimental memories. Note that none of the approximate memories takes into account the presence of the tails in the experimental memories.

Consider next the experimental and approximate autocorrelation functions displayed in Figures 21, 23, 26, 28, 31, and 33. All of the autocorrelation functions based on the above memories are better than the truncated moment expansions in representing the experimental correlation functions (see Figures 23, 28, and 33). The Gaussian II autocorrelation functions approximate both the long- and short-time dependences of the experimental autocorrelations better than the functions from either of the other two memories. By comparing the Gaussian II autocorrelation functions to the experimental ones, we can get some idea of how the tails or long-time behavior of the experimental memories affect their autocorrelation functions.  $K_{\psi}(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation has the largest tail. From Figure 28 we see that this tail primarily delays  $\psi(t)$ 's

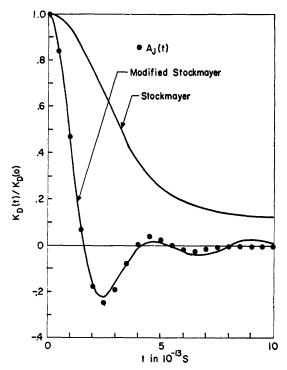


Fig. 19. Memory functions for  $\langle P_1(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  from the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.  $A_J(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO is also plotted.

approach to zero. On the other hand, the tails from the other two experimental memories seem to have very little effect on their correlation functions. This is not quite true when one compares  $\int_0^\infty A^*_J(t) \, dt$  and  $\int_0^\infty \psi^*(t) \, dt$  for the correlation functions generated form the Gaussian II memories to the appropriate experimental values which are presented in Table IV:

(1) For the Stockmayer simulation

$$\int_0^\infty \psi^*(t) \, dt \sim 1.22 \times 10^{-13} \, \text{s} \quad \text{while} \quad \int_0^\infty \psi(t) \, dt \sim 1.15 \times 10^{-13} \, \text{s}$$

(2) For the modified Stockmayer simulation

$$\int_0^\infty \psi^*(t) dt \sim 1.16 \times 10^{-13} \text{ s} \quad \text{while} \quad \int_0^\infty \psi(t) dt \sim 0.96 \times 10^{-13} \text{ s}$$

$$\int_0^\infty A^*_J(t) dt \sim 0.70 \times 10^{-13} \text{ s} \quad \text{while} \quad \int_0^\infty A_J(t) dt \sim 0.57 \times 10^{-13} \text{ s}$$

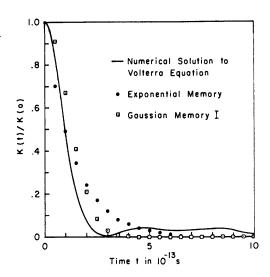


Fig. 20. Memory functions for  $\psi(t)$  from the Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memories are based on  $\langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\int_0^\infty \psi(t) dt$ .

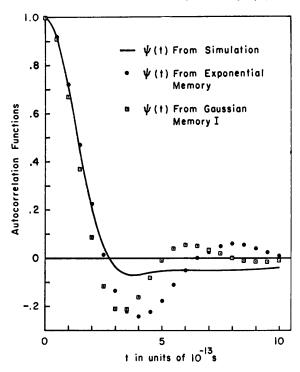


Fig. 21. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory, and the Gaussian memory I.

In each case the integral of the approximate correlation function is larger than the integral of the experimental function. Also the difference between the integral of an approximate and the integral of an experimental function is proportional to the magnitude of the long-time behavior of the corresponding experimental memory. In these three examples the neglect of the tail in the experimental memory functions leads to a maximum error of  $\sim 23\%$  in the integral of the resulting, approximate autocorrelation function.

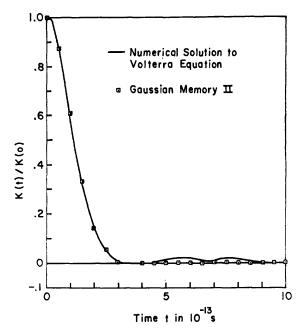


Fig. 22. Memory functions for  $\psi(t)$  from the Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memory is based on  $\langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$ .

Finally, consider the power spectra of the experimental approximate correlation functions which are displayed in Figures 24, 29, and 34. Note that each of these spectra has been normalized to unity at  $\omega=0$ . Note also that the experimental spectrum from the angular momentum correlation function is much broader than the experimental velocity autocorrelation power spectra. The power spectra of the Gaussian II autocorrelation functions are in much better agreement with the experimental spectra at all frequencies than the power spectra of the other approximate autocorrelation functions.

We conclude the following from the above discussion:

- (1) The experimental memories for our velocity and angular momentum autocorrelation functions decay initially to approximately zero in a Gaussian fashion.
- (2) This initial decay can be adequately approximated by knowing the 2nd and 4th moments of the corresponding autocorrelation function.

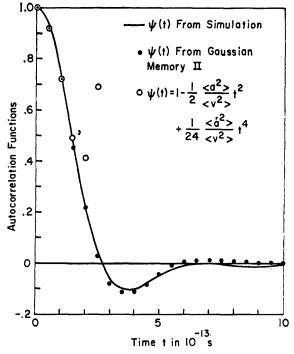


Fig. 23. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO, the Gaussian memory based on  $\langle a^2 \rangle/\langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle a^2 \rangle/\langle v^2 \rangle$ , and the short time expansion of  $\psi(t)$ .

- (3) The correlation function generated from this approximate memory gives a good approximation to the exact correlation function at least through this latter function's first minimum.
- (4) The power spectrum of this approximate correlation function is in fair to excellent agreement with the experimental spectrum at high frequencies ( $\omega \approx 10^{13}/\text{s}$ ).

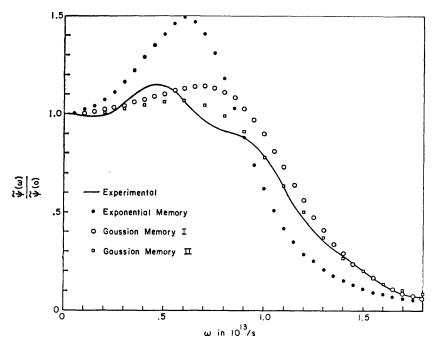


Fig. 24. Normalized power spectra of  $\psi(t)$  from the Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory, and Gaussian memories I and II.

# F. Elementary Excitations in Liquids

Many important properties of liquids, solids, and gases can be probed by scattering neutrons off the system in question. The differential scattering crossection in monatomic systems is related to the time Fourier transforms of the intermediate scattering functions<sup>3-5,8</sup>

$$F(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{l}(0)} \sum_{m} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{m}(t)} \right\rangle$$
(365)

and

$$F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{l}(0)} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_{l}(t)} \right\rangle$$

 $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$  and  $F_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$ , it should be noted, are one-sided quantum-mechanical time-correlation functions. We shall be interested in the classical behavior

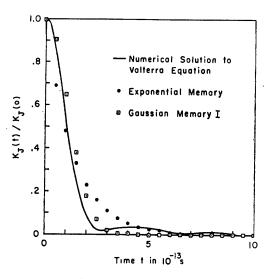


Fig. 25. Memory functions for  $\psi(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memories based on  $\langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\int_0^\infty \psi(t)$ .

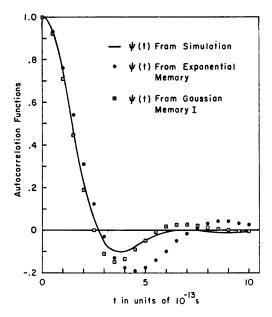


Fig. 26. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory and the Gaussian memory I.

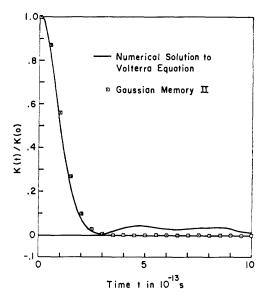


Fig. 27. Memory functions for  $\psi(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memory function is based on  $\langle \dot{o}^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$ .

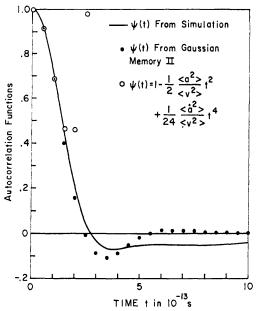


Fig. 28. Velocity autocorrelation functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO, the Gaussian memory based on  $\langle a^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle / \langle v^2 \rangle$ , and the short time expansion of  $\psi(t)$ .

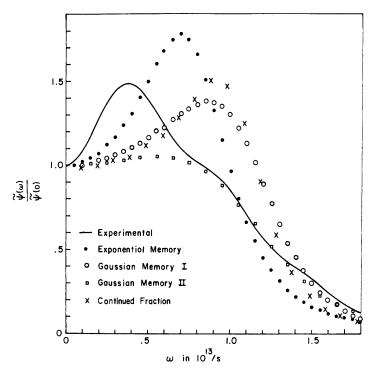


Fig. 29. Normalized power spectra of  $\psi(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory, and the Gaussian memories I and II, and the continued fraction approximation of Eq. (356)

of these functions. The differential scattering cross section for neutrons turns out to be a linear combination of the two spectral density functions

$$S(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} F(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

$$S_{S}(\mathbf{k}, \omega) = \frac{1}{2\pi} \int_{-\infty}^{+\infty} dt \, e^{i\omega t} F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$
(366)

The first function,  $S(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$  contributes to the coherent scattering, and the second function,  $S_s(\mathbf{k}, \omega)$ , contributes to the incoherent scattering of the neutrons. Neutrons consequently probe the spontaneous fluctuations of the property

$$\rho_k(t) = \frac{1}{(N)^{1/2}} \sum_{t=1}^{N} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_l(t)}$$
 (367)

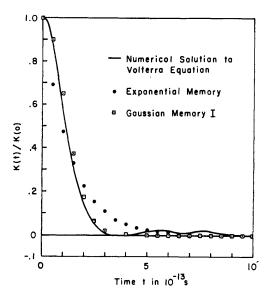


Fig. 30. Memory functions for  $A_J(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memories are based on  $\langle N^2 \rangle / \langle J^2 \rangle$  and  $\int_0^\infty A_J(t) dt$ .

which is proportional to the spatial Fourier transform of the number density,

$$\rho(\mathbf{r}, t) = \sum_{l=1}^{N} \delta(\mathbf{r} - \mathbf{r}_{l}(t))$$

Thus neutrons probe the dynamics of density fluctuations. The properties  $\rho_k(t)$  can be regarded as collective coordinates.

From the definition of  $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$  it is obvious that

$$F(\mathbf{k}, t) = F_S(\mathbf{k}, t) + F_d(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

where  $F_d(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is called the distinct intermediate scattering function because it involves correlations between different or distinct nuclei,

$$F_d(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l \neq m=1} e^{-i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_l(0)} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}_m(t)} \right\rangle$$
(368)

Let  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  and  $G_d(\mathbf{r}, t)$  denote the Fourier transform with respect to the vector  $\mathbf{k}$  of  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  and  $F_d(\mathbf{k}, t)$ . Then

$$G_{S}(\mathbf{r}, t) = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l=1}^{N} \delta(\mathbf{r} - [\mathbf{r}_{l}(t) - \mathbf{r}_{l}(0)]) \right\rangle$$

$$G_{d}(\mathbf{r}, t) = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l \neq m=1}^{N} \delta(\mathbf{r} - [\mathbf{r}_{m}(t) - \mathbf{r}_{l}(0)]) \right\rangle$$
(369)

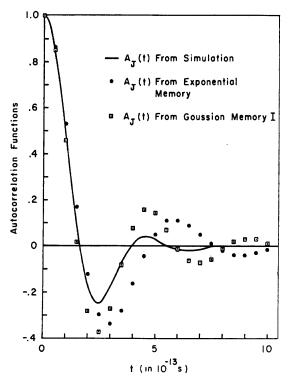


Fig. 31. Angular momentum autocorrelation functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory, and the Gaussian memory I.

 $G_S(\mathbf{r},t)$  and  $G_d(\mathbf{r},t)$  are called the Van Hove self and distinct space-time correlation functions. It clearly follows that  $G_S(\mathbf{r},t)$  is a probability distribution describing the event that a molecule is at the origin at t=0 and at the point  $\mathbf{r}$  at the time t.  $G_S(\mathbf{r},t)$  is consequently the probability distribution characterizing the net displacement or diffusion of a particle in the time t.  $G_d(\mathbf{r},t)$  on the other hand is a probability distribution describing the event that a molecule is at the origin at t=0 and a different molecule is at the point  $\mathbf{r}$  at the time t.  $G_d(\mathbf{r},t)$  describes the correlated motion of two molecules. It should be noted that the initial value of  $G_S(\mathbf{r},t)$  is

$$G_{\mathcal{S}}(\mathbf{r},0) = \delta(\mathbf{r}) \tag{370}$$

and the initial value of  $G_d(\mathbf{r}, t)$  is related to the pair correlation function,  $g^{(2)}(\mathbf{r})$ 

$$G_d(\mathbf{r}, 0) = ng^{(2)}(\mathbf{r})$$
 (371)

where n is the number density of fluid molecules.

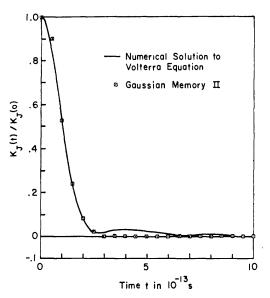


Fig. 32. Memory functions for  $A_J(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO. The approximate memory is based on  $\langle N^2 \rangle / \langle J^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{N}^2 \rangle / \langle J^2 \rangle$ .

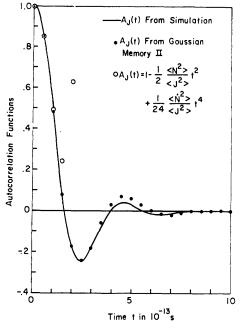


Fig. 33. Angular momentum autocorrelation functions from the modified Stock-mayer simulation of CO, the Gaussian memory based  $\langle N^2 \rangle/\langle J^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle \dot{N}^2 \rangle/\langle J^2 \rangle$ , and the short time expansion of  $A_I(t)$ .

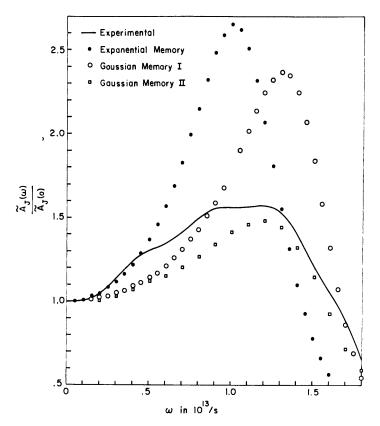


Fig. 34. Normalized power spectra of  $A_{J}(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO, the exponential memory, and the Gaussian memories I and II.

Consider first the theoretical calculation of  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$ .  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  is normalized,

$$\int d^3r \ G_S(\mathbf{r}, t) = 4\pi \int_0^\infty dr \ r^2 G_S(r, t) = 1$$
 (372)

The second moment of  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  is the mean square displacement  $\langle \Delta R^2(t) \rangle$ , of a particle in the fluid,

$$4\pi \int_0^\infty dr \, r^4 \, G_S(r,t) = \langle \Delta R^2(t) \rangle \tag{373}$$

 $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  would be known completely if all of its moments  $\langle \Delta R^n(t) \rangle$  were known. This, however, is not the case at all. Suppose that the mean square displacement  $\langle \Delta R^2(t) \rangle$  is known. Information theory <sup>65</sup> can then be used to

find the optimum  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  consistent with the known  $\langle \Delta R^2(t) \rangle$  and normalization. For this purpose define the information entropy,

$$S[G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)] = -4\pi \int_0^\infty dr \, r^2 G_S(\mathbf{r}, t) \ln G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$$
 (374)

This information measure is maximized subject to the constraints of Eqs. (372) and (373). The optimum function turns out to be

$$G_S(\mathbf{r},t) = [2\pi w(t)]^{-3/2} e^{-r^2/2w(t)}$$
(375)

where

$$w(t) = \frac{1}{3} \left\langle \Delta R^2(t) \right\rangle$$

This is the well-known Gaussian approximation for  $G_s(r, t)$ . Vineyard<sup>82</sup> motivated the Gaussian approximation for monatomic systems when he pointed out that  $G_S(r, t)$  is a Gaussian for a particle which is moving in a gas, or diffusing according to the simple diffusion equation, or vibrating in an harmonic lattice. Dasannacharya and Rao<sup>73</sup> have determined  $G_s(r, t)$ experimentally for liquid argon by Fourier inversion of their incoherent differential scattering cross sections for slow neutrons. They found that, within experimental error,  $G_S(r, t)$  is also a Gaussian in liquid argon. Janik and Kowalska<sup>5</sup> have suggested that the Gaussian approximation might also be extended to systems with internal degrees of freedom. However, Rahman's molecular dynamics studies of liquid argon<sup>32,74</sup> indicate that  $G_{\rm S}(r,t)$  is not a Gaussian except for short and long times. We also find non-Gaussian corrections to our Van Hove functions, but before we discuss these corrections it is informative to examine models which can account for the non-Gaussian behavior. The Gaussian approximation leads to the intermediate scattering function

$$F_{\mathcal{S}}(\mathbf{k}, t) = e^{-(k^2/6)\langle \Delta R^2(t)\rangle}$$
(376)

The long-time behavior of  $F_S(\mathbf{k},t)$  can be extracted from the memory function equation by using a technique originally due to Zwanzig.<sup>75</sup> If  $\widetilde{F}_S(\mathbf{k},S)$  and  $\widetilde{\Phi}_{2k}(S)$  denote the Laplace transforms of  $F_S(\mathbf{k},t)$  and  $\Phi_{2k}(t)$ , then Laplace transformation of the memory function equation yields

$$\widetilde{F}_{S}(\mathbf{k}, S) = \frac{1}{S + \Phi_{2k}(S)} \tag{377}$$

Inversion symmetry shows that  $\Phi_{-2k}(t) = \tilde{\Phi}_{2k}(t)$  so that the memory function can be expressed as

$$\Phi_{2k}(t) = \frac{k^2}{3} \Lambda_k(t)$$

where

$$\Lambda_k(t) = \langle \mathbf{V} \, \mathbf{e}^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} | \, \mathbf{e}^{i(1-\hat{\mathbf{P}})Lt} | \mathbf{V} \, \mathbf{e}^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} \rangle \tag{378}$$

It consequently follows that

$$\widetilde{F}_{S}(\mathbf{k},t) = \frac{1}{S + \frac{1}{3}k^{2}\widetilde{\Lambda}_{k}(S)}$$
(379)

The function  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is the inverse Laplace transform of the preceding equation

$$F_S(k, t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint dS \, e^{st} \frac{1}{S + \frac{1}{3}k^2 \tilde{\Lambda}_k(S)}$$
 (380)

The Zwanzig technique<sup>75</sup> proceeds as follows: the variables  $\tau$  and x are so defined that

$$S = k^2 x$$

$$t = \frac{1}{k^2} \tau \tag{381}$$

Introducing the reduced variables x and  $\tau$  into Eq. (380) leads to

$$F_S(k,t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint dx \ e^{x\tau} \frac{1}{x + \frac{1}{3} \tilde{\Lambda}_k(k^2 x)}$$
 (382)

The long-time behavior of  $F_S(k, t)$  is simply

$$F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \lim_{\substack{k^{2} \to 0 \\ x, \tau \text{ const}}} \oint dx \ e^{x\tau} \frac{1}{x + \frac{1}{3}\widetilde{\Lambda}_{k}(k^{2}x)}$$
(383)

where the limit is taken such that  $k \to 0$  whereas  $t \to \infty$  and  $S \to 0$  in such a way that x and  $\tau$  remain constant.  $k^2$  acts like a parameter of smallness. It follows that the long time behavior of  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is

$$F_S(\mathbf{k}, t) = \frac{1}{2\pi i} \oint dx \ e^{x\tau} \frac{1}{x + \frac{1}{2} \widetilde{\Lambda}_0(0)}$$

or

$$F_S(\mathbf{k}, t) = e^{-1/3\Lambda_0(0)\tau} = e^{-1/3\Lambda_0(0)k^2t}$$

with

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_0(0) = \lim_{S \to 0} \lim_{k \to 0} \int_0^\infty dt \ e^{-St} \langle \mathbf{V} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{R}} | e^{i(1-\hat{\mathbf{P}}_2)Lt} | \mathbf{V} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{R}} \rangle$$

From the definition of the projection operator it is easy to evaluate the  $k^2 \rightarrow 0$  limit. Then

$$\tilde{\Lambda}_0(0) = \int_0^\infty dt \, \langle \mathbf{V}(0) \cdot \mathbf{V}(t) \rangle \tag{384}$$

Call

$$D = \frac{1}{3} \int_0^\infty dt \, \langle \mathbf{V}(0) \cdot \mathbf{V}(t) \rangle \tag{385}$$

Then

$$F_{\mathcal{S}}(\mathbf{k}, t) = e^{-k^2 D t} \tag{386}$$

Thus from the memory function equation we have succeeded in showing that  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  satisfies the diffusion equation

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} F_S(\mathbf{k}, t) = -k^2 D F_S(\mathbf{k}, t) \tag{387}$$

at long times with a diffusion coefficient D. Moreover, we have succeeded in showing that the diffusion coefficient is determined by the velocity autocorrelation function according to Eq. (385). This is a simple example of a Kubo relation.<sup>11</sup>

In order to apply the memory function formalism to the collective coordinates of Eq. (367), it is necessary to define the dimensionless normalized collective coordinates.

$$|U_{1k}\rangle \equiv \langle \rho_k | \rho_k \rangle^{-1/2} | \rho_k \rangle$$

$$|U_{2k}\rangle \equiv |e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}}\rangle$$
(388)

where the classical scalar product is intended. The structure factor  $S(\mathbf{k})$  is defined as  $F(\mathbf{k}, 0)$ , or

$$S(\mathbf{k}) = \langle \rho_k | \rho_k \rangle = \frac{1}{N} \left\langle \sum_{l,m=1}^{N} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot [\mathbf{r}_l - \mathbf{r}_m]} \right\rangle$$
 (389)

From the preceding formulas we see that the structure factor is related to the pair correlation function

$$S(k) = 1 + \frac{4\pi n}{k} \int_0^\infty dr \, g^{(2)}(r) r \sin kr$$
 (390)

The intermediate scattering functions can be expressed in terms of the normalized properties  $|U_{1k}\rangle$  and  $|U_{2k}\rangle$ 

$$F(\mathbf{k}, t) = S(k) \langle U_{1k} | e^{iLt} | U_{1k} \rangle \tag{391}$$

and

$$F_{\mathbf{S}}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \langle U_{2k} | e^{iLt} | U_{2k} \rangle \tag{392}$$

 $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$  and  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  consequently satisfy memory function equations with corresponding memories

$$\Phi_{1k}(t) = \langle \dot{U}_{1k} | e^{i(1-\dot{P}_1)Lt} | \dot{U}_{1k} \rangle 
\Phi_{2k}(t) = \langle \dot{U}_{2k} | e^{i(1-\dot{P}_2)Lt} | \dot{U}_{2k} \rangle$$
(393)

where  $|\dot{U}_{1k}\rangle = iL|U_{1k}\rangle$ ,  $|\dot{U}_{2k}\rangle = iL|U_{2k}\rangle$ , and the projection operators are  $\hat{P}_{1k} \equiv |U_{1k}\rangle\langle U_{1k}|$  and  $\hat{P}_{2k} = |U_{2k}\rangle\langle U_{2k}|$ .

Consider first the memory function equation for  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$ . From Eqs. (167) and (168) it is seen that the short-time behavior of the memory function  $\Phi_{2k}(t)$  is

$$\Phi_{2k}(t) = \frac{1}{3} k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle - \frac{t^2}{2} \left[ \frac{2}{9} \langle v^2 \rangle^2 k^4 + \frac{1}{3} \langle a^2 \rangle k^2 \right] + \cdots$$
 (394)

To second order in the momentum transfer it can be shown that

$$\Phi_{2k}(t) = \frac{1}{3} \langle v^2 \rangle k^2 \psi(t) + 0(k^4)$$
 (395)

where  $\psi(t)$  is the normalized velocity autocorrelation function. Thus for sufficiently small values of k,

$$\Phi_{2k}(t) \cong \frac{1}{3} \langle v^2 \rangle k^2 \psi(t) \tag{396}$$

To get some idea of the values of k for which this approximation may be valid, let us look at the second term in the short-time behavior of  $\Phi_{2k}(t)$ . Note that the term of order  $k^4$  can be neglected if k is such that

$$k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \ll \frac{3}{2} \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle}$$

or for our conditions  $k \leq 4A^{0-1}$ . The interesting feature of the approximate memory function in Eq. (396) is that it will lead to a non-Gaussian  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$ , and may thus provide an approximate method for determining the self Van Hove correlation function,  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$ , for intermediate values of k when it is known that this function deviates from Gaussian behavior. It should be noted that this approximation correctly gives the initial time dependence of  $\langle \Delta R_{C.M.}^{2n}(t) \rangle$  only for n=1, whereas the Gaussian approximation correctly accounts for all of these moments at short times, and the diffusion approximation fails completely at short times.

 $F_S(k, t)$  for different values of k is presented in Figure 43; these functions were evaluated using the series expansion for  $F_S(k, t)$  discussed in Appendix C and the coefficients  $\alpha_N(t)$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation. The memory functions for these intermediate scattering functions are presented in Figure 44. Both of these memories were computed using the numerical method outlined in Appendix B. The absolute error in recovering  $F_S(k, t)$  from  $\Phi_{2k}(t)$  was  $\approx 0.005$  for all times  $t \approx 10^{-12}$  s. Note that although the two scattering functions are quite different, their normalized memories are very similar. Note further that these normalized memories resemble the velocity autocorrelation function for this simulation (see Figure 10). In addition the approximate memory function, Eq. (396), is used to compute approximate intermediate scattering functions,  $F_S(k, t)$ . The results of this approximate theory are presented along with the corresponding experimental functions in Figure 47. Note that this approximate theory is better than the Gaussian  $G_S(\mathbf{r}, t)$  for intermediate values of k.

There is another approach to the problem of determining  $F_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$ . Note that,

$$\frac{d^{2}}{dt^{2}} F_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = -C_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t)$$

$$C_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) \equiv \langle \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} | e^{iLt} | \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} \rangle$$

$$C_{S}(\mathbf{k}, 0) = \langle \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} | \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} \rangle = \frac{1}{3}k^{2}\langle v^{2} \rangle$$
(397)

 $F_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$  can be determined from  $C_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$ , which in turn satisfies the memory function equation

$$\frac{\partial}{\partial t} C_S(\mathbf{k}, t) = -\int_0^t d\tau L_4(\mathbf{k}, \tau) C_S(\mathbf{k}, t - \tau)$$
 (398)

where

$$L_{4}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \langle \dot{A}_{k} | e^{i(1-\hat{P}^{4})Lt} | \dot{A}_{k} \rangle$$
$$|A_{k}\rangle \equiv \langle \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} | \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} \rangle^{-1/2} | \langle \mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{v} \rangle e^{i\mathbf{k} \cdot \mathbf{r}} \rangle$$
(399)

and

$$\hat{P}_4 \equiv |A_k\rangle\langle A_k|$$

It follows from these formulae that

$$\lim_{k \to 0} \hat{C}_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = \psi(t) \tag{400}$$

where

$$\hat{C}_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t) = C_{S}(\mathbf{k}, t)/C_{S}(\mathbf{k}, 0)$$

Since  $\hat{C}_S(k, t)$  is equal to the normalized velocity autocorrelation function, it follows from Eq. (399) that the memory function  $L_4(\mathbf{k}, t)$  has the  $k \to 0$  limit

$$\lim_{k \to 0} L_4(\mathbf{k}, t) = L_4(0, t) = K_{\psi}(t) \tag{401}$$

where  $K_{\psi}(t)$  is the memory function corresponding to the velocity.

Let

$$L_4(\mathbf{k}, t) = K_{\psi}(t) + G(\mathbf{k}, t) \tag{402}$$

where  $G(\mathbf{k}, t)$  has the limit,

$$\lim_{\mathbf{k} \to 0} G(\mathbf{k}, t) = 0 \tag{403}$$

as required by Eq. (401).

Suppose now that  $G(\mathbf{k}, t)$  decays with a single k-dependent relaxation time,  $\tau(k)$ , so that

$$G(\mathbf{k}, t) = g(k)e^{-t/\tau(k)}$$
(404)

where  $g(k) \rightarrow 0$  as  $k \rightarrow 0$ . Note that in this case

$$L(k,0) = K_{\psi}(0) + g(k) = \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} + g(k)$$
 (405)

This last result follows from Eq. (417).

In order to identify the function g(k) it is necessary to know that the exact short-time behavior of L(k, t) is

$$L(k,t) = \langle \dot{U}_{4k} | \dot{U}_{4k} \rangle - \frac{t^2}{2} [\langle \dot{U}_{4k} | \dot{U}_{4k} \rangle - (\langle \dot{U}_{4k} | \dot{U}_{4k} \rangle)^2]$$
 (406)

which is explicitly

$$L(\mathbf{k},t) = \left(\frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} + k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle\right) - \frac{t^2}{2} \left[ \left(\frac{\langle \dot{a}^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} - \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle^2}{\langle v^2 \rangle^2}\right) + \left(3k^2 \langle a^2 \rangle + \frac{2}{3} k^4 \langle v^2 \rangle^2\right) \right] + \cdots$$
(407)

Consequently the function g(k) in the single relaxation time equation turns out to be

$$g(k) = k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle$$

and

$$L_{4}(t) = K_{b}(t) + k^{2} \langle v^{2} \rangle e^{-t/\tau(k)}$$
(408)

It is our intention to use either approximate or exact forms of  $K_{\psi}(t)$  in the approximate memory function  $L_{4}(t)$ . The relaxation time  $\tau(k)$  can be found in the following way. Since

$$\tilde{L}_{4}(s) = \tilde{R}_{\psi}(S) + \frac{k^{2} \langle v^{2} \rangle}{S + \frac{1}{\tau}(k)}$$
(409)

it follows that

$$\tilde{L}_4(0) \equiv \gamma(k) = \gamma + k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \tau(k) \tag{410}$$

According to this formula the k-dependent friction coefficient,

$$\gamma(k) = \tilde{L}_4(0) = \left[ \int_0^\infty dt \ \tilde{C}_S(\mathbf{k}, \tau) \right]^{-1}$$
 (411)

is equal to the sum of the friction coefficient  $\gamma = KT/MD$  and the term  $k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \tau(k)$ . If  $\gamma(k)$  is determined from the computer experiments,  $\tau(k)$  can be determined, and  $\hat{C}_S(k, t)$  and the corresponding  $F_S(\mathbf{k}, t)$  can be determined. The trouble with this approximation is that it does not predict the correct moments  $\langle \Delta R^n(t) \rangle$  for short times.

An alternative procedure is to assume the form,

$$G(k, t) = g(k) e^{-\alpha^2(k)t^2}$$
 (412)

and then to evaluate the functions g(k) and  $\alpha(k)$  from the equilibrium moments in Eq. (407). By carrying out this precedure it is found that

$$g(k) = k^{2} \langle v^{2} \rangle$$

$$\alpha^{2}(k) = \frac{1}{2} \left[ 3 \frac{\langle \alpha^{2} \rangle}{\langle v^{2} \rangle} + \frac{2}{3} k^{2} \langle v^{2} \rangle \right]$$
(413)

Consequently the Gaussian approximation is

$$\tilde{L}_4(t) = K_{\psi}(t) + k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \exp\left(-\frac{t^2}{2} \left[ 3 \frac{\langle a^2 \rangle}{\langle v^2 \rangle} + \frac{2}{3} k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \right] \right)$$
(414)

The Laplace transform of this is

$$\tilde{L}_4(S) = K_{\psi}(S) + \frac{k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle (\pi)^{1/2}}{2\alpha(k)} e^{S^2/4\alpha^2(k)} \operatorname{erfc}\left(\frac{S}{2\alpha(k)}\right)$$
 (415)

so that

$$\gamma(k) = \gamma + \frac{(\pi)^{1/2}}{2} k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \alpha^{-1}(k)$$
 (416)

Note that

$$\lim_{k \to \infty} \frac{1}{\gamma(k)} = 0 \left[ \left( \frac{3\pi}{4} k^2 \langle v^2 \rangle \right)^{1/2} \right] \tag{417}$$

which is roughly the time it takes an average particle to traverse a distance of the order of a wavelength  $\lambda/2\pi$ .

Similar methods<sup>76-80</sup> have been applied to the study of  $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$ . In two entirely independent studies  $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$  was computed from "generalized hydrodynamics." In this theory memory function equations were derived for the normal hydrodynamic variables—mass, momentum, and energy density. The derivation follows a development that is similar to the treatment of multivariate processes presented in this review (the major difference being the definition of the projection operator). The memory functions are then chosen so that these equations reduce in the hydrodynamic limit  $(k \to 0, t \to \infty)$ , such that  $k^2 t = \text{const.}$  to the known hydrodynamic equations. Moreover, these memory functions are also chosen to give the correct short time behavior (i.e., moments). Given these constraints functional forms are chosen for the memories with parameters fixed in terms of equilibrium moments and transport coefficients. The generalized hydrodynamic equations (memory function equations) are solved and  $F(\mathbf{k}, t)$  is determined. These calculations are very much in the spirit of the earlier papers<sup>34,67</sup> on the memory function approach to the calculation of the velocity autocorrelation function and  $F_s(\mathbf{k}, t)$ .

# G. Van Hove Self-Correlation Functions from Computer Experiments

We shall now discuss three Van Hove correlation functions <sup>18,72</sup> obtained from our CO simulations. These functions are defined as follows:

- (1)  $G_S(r, t)$  is the probability that the C.M. of a molecule moves a distance r in time t given that it was at the origin at t = 0.
- (2)  $G_s^c(r, t)$  is the probability that the carbon atom on a given molecule moves a distance r in time t given that it was at the origin at t = 0.
- (3)  $G_s^{0}(r, t)$  is the probability that the oxygen atom on a given molecule moves a distance r in time t given it was at the origin at t = 0.

 $G_s^{O}(r,t)$  and  $G_s^{C}(r,t)$  determine the incoherent differential scattering cross section for slow neutrons from CO through a weighted sum of their space-time Fourier transforms. Each of these functions is normalized to unity when integrated over all space.

If one wanted to predict slow neutron incoherent scattering from CO then, in the Gaussian approximation, all one would need would be the

mean square displacements of the carbon and oxygen atoms, i.e.,  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C}}(t))^2 \rangle$  and  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{O}}(t))^2 \rangle$ , respectively. These two functions depend in general on both the average translational and rotational behavior of a molecule as well as translational-rotational coupling. For example, if we express  $\mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C}}$  and  $\mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{O}}$  in relative and C.M. coordinates, then it is easy to show

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C}}(t))^{2} \rangle = \langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C.M.}}(t))^{2} \rangle + \frac{2M_{\mathrm{O}}r_{\mathrm{O}}}{M} \langle \Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C.M.}}(t) \cdot \Delta \mu(t) \rangle$$

$$+ 2\left(\frac{M_{\mathrm{O}}r_{\mathrm{O}}}{M}\right)^{2} [(1 - \langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle]$$

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{O}}(t))^{2} \rangle = \langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C.M.}}(t)) \rangle^{2} - \frac{2M_{\mathrm{C}}r_{\mathrm{O}}}{M} \langle \Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathrm{C.M.}}(t) \cdot \Delta \mu(t) \rangle$$

$$+ 2\left(\frac{M_{\mathrm{C}}r_{\mathrm{O}}}{M}\right)^{2} [1 - \langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle]$$

where  $\mu$  is a unit vector pointing along the internuclear axis from the oxygen atom to the carbon atom,  $r_0$  is the equilibrium internuclear separation,  $\Delta \mu = \mu(t) - \mu(0)$ , and  $\Delta R_{C.M.}(t) = R_{C.M.}(t) - R_{C.M.}(0)$ . Note that the atomic displacement functions depend on the dipolar correlation function. Hence this portion of these functions could be determined from infrared bandshape studies. One can prove that

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t))^2 \rangle = 2 \langle v^2 \rangle \int_0^t (t - t') \psi(t') dt'$$
 (418)

Therefore the approximate velocity autocorrelation functions we considered previously could be used to generate  $\langle (\Delta R_{C.M.}(t))^2 \rangle$ . In fact Berne<sup>81</sup> and Desai and Yip<sup>82</sup> have used the exponential memory to generate the approximate mean square displacement of an argon atom in the liquid. Desai and Yip then used this Gaussian approximation to predict neutron scattering from liquid argon.<sup>82</sup>

The translational-rotational term,  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t) \cdot \Delta \mu \rangle(t))$ , is much more difficult to treat. However, for homonuclear diatomic molecules this term vanishes,\* and for the two systems we studied this term contributed less to the mean square displacements than either the translational or the rotational terms. If we ignore the coupling term then for short times we have

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t))^2 \rangle = \frac{3KT}{M} t^2 + 0(t^4)$$
 (419)

<sup>\*</sup> This follows from the invariance of the Hamiltonian to the interchange of the two atoms in a homonuclear diatomic molecule.

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\rm C}(t))^2 \rangle = \frac{KT}{M} \left[ 3 + 2 \frac{M_{\rm O}}{M_{\rm C}} \right] t^2 + 0(t^4)$$
 (420)

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{0}(t))^{2} \rangle = \frac{KT}{M} \left[ 3 + 2 \frac{M_{C}}{M_{O}} \right] t^{2} + 0(t^{4})$$
 (421)

Since  $M_0$  is greater than  $M_0$ , the displacement of the carbon atom should be initially greater than the displacement of the oxygen atom which in turn should be greater than the displacement of the C.M. Since  $1 - \langle \mu(0) \cdot \mu(t) \rangle$  is positive for t > 0, the above order of displacements should persist for all time. That is, provided the translational-rotational term can be neglected. In the diffusion limit, or equivalently, for long times we have

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{\mathbf{C},\mathbf{M}}(t))^2 \rangle = 6Dt + C \tag{422}$$

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C}(t))^{2} \rangle = 6Dt + C + 2\left(\frac{M_{0}r_{0}}{M}\right)^{2} \tag{423}$$

$$\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{0}(t))^{2} \rangle = 6Dt + C + 2\left(\frac{M_{C}r_{0}}{M}\right)^{2} \tag{424}$$

where C is a constant that allows for the fact that a molecule in a fluid is moving coherently initially. Note that for long times the net atomic displacements should be parallel to the C.M. displacement provided again that the translational-rotational terms can be neglected. These characteristics are all illustrated in Figures 35 and 39 where the atomic and C.M. displacement functions from the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations are presented. The translational-rotational coupling function,  $2r_0\langle\Delta\mathbf{R}_{C,M}(t)\cdot\Delta\mu(t)\rangle$ , is also presented in these figures. This coupling term is largest for long times in the modified Stockmayer simulation. The translational, rotational, and translational-rotational coupling contributions to the mean square displacement of a carbon atom in the Stockmayer and modified Stockmayer simulations are presented in Figures 36 and 40, respectively. The maximum contribution from the coupling term is  $\sim 3\%$ in the Stockmayer simulation and ~8% in the modified Stockmayer simulation. Initially the translational and rotational motions contribute approximately equally to the carbon atom displacement. In the modified Stockmayer simulation which represents hindered rotational motion, the translational contribution is larger than the rotational contribution for all times. In fact for  $t \leq 10^{-12}$  s the translational contribution is  $\sim 4$  times the rotational one. On the other hand, in the Stockmayer simulation which represents free rotational motion there is a region near  $t = 5 \times 10^{-13}$  s where the rotational contribution is larger than the translational one.

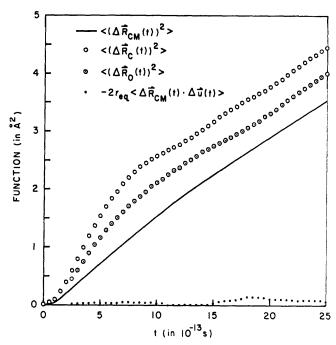


Fig. 35. The atomic displacement functions from the Stockmayer simulation of CO.

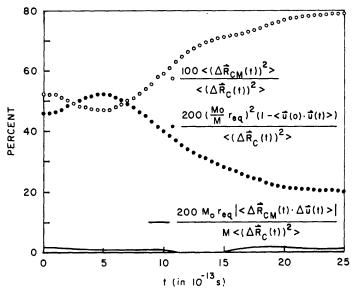


Fig. 36. Contributions to the mean square displacement of the C atom in Stockmayer simulation of CO.

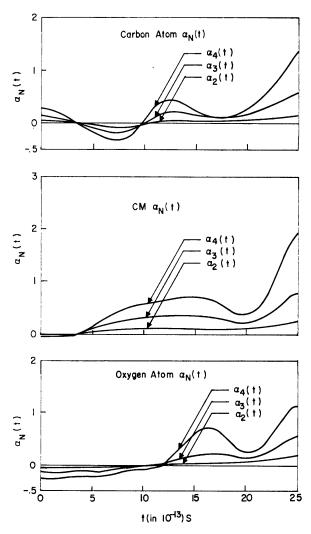


Fig. 37. Non-Gaussian behavior of  $G_S^{(\nu)}(r, t)$  in the Stockmayer simulation of CO using 216 molecules.

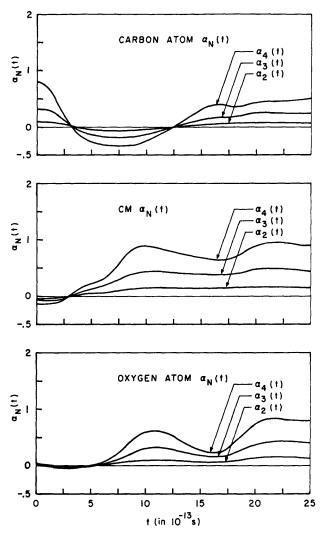


Fig. 38. Non-Gaussian behavior of  $G_S^{(v)}(r, t)$  in the Stockmayer simulation of CO using 512 molecules.

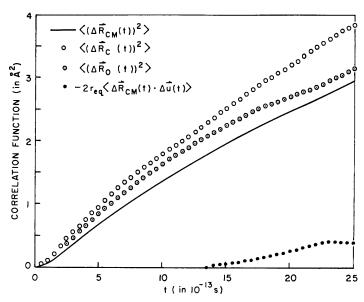


Fig. 39. The atomic displacement functions from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.

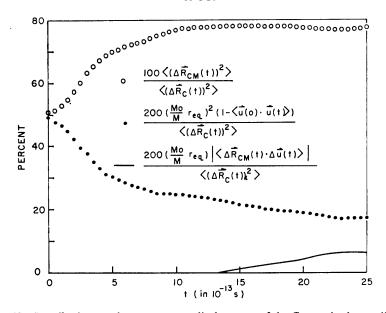


Fig. 40. Contributions to the mean square displacement of the C atom in the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO.

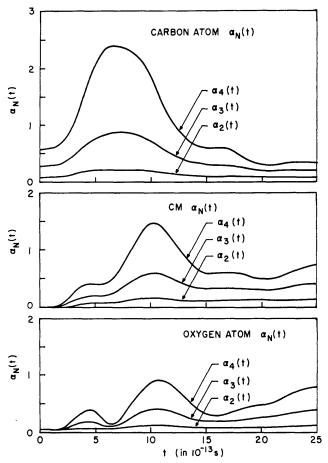


Fig. 41. Non-Gaussian behavior of  $G_s^{(\nu)}(r,t)$  in the Stockmayer simulation of CO.

However, for long times the translational contribution is again larger than the rotational contribution in this simulation.

We shall now discuss the non-Gaussian behavior of our self-correlation functions. Rahman<sup>32</sup> pointed out that it is convenient to do this by introducing the coefficients  $\alpha_N(t)$  which for  $G_S(r, t)$  are defined as

$$\alpha_N(t) = \frac{\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t))^{2N} \rangle}{C_N \langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t))^2 \rangle^N} - 1 \qquad N = 2, 3, 4$$

where  $C_N$  is given by

$$C_N = \frac{1 \times 3 \times \dots \times (2N+1)}{3^N}$$

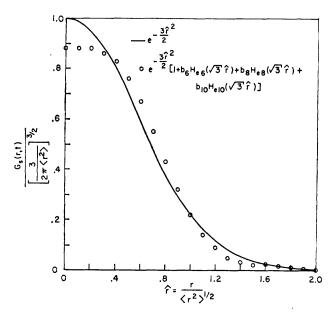


Fig. 42.  $G_s(r,t)[3/2\pi\langle r^2\rangle]^{-3/2}$  for the C atom in the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO at  $t=7.75\times10^{1-3}$  s.  $G_s(r,t)$  shows its maximum departure from a Gaussian at this time.

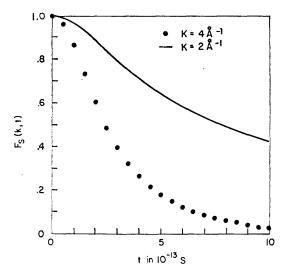


Fig. 43. Intermediate scattering functions for the C.M. motion of a CO molecule from the modified Stockmayer simulation.

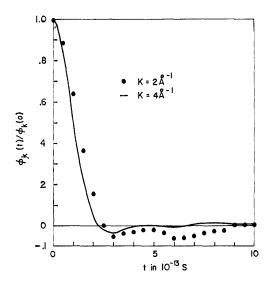


Fig. 44. Intermediate scattering memory functions for the C.M. motion of a CO molecule from the modified Stockmayer simulation.

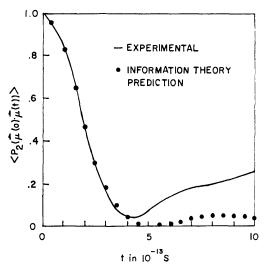


Fig. 45.  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  from the Stockmayer simulation of CO and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0) \cdot \mu(t)) \rangle$  as predicted from information theory.

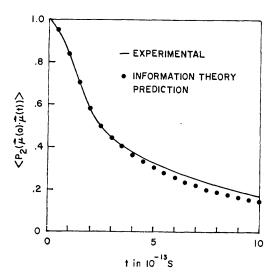


Fig. 46.  $\langle P_2(\mu(0)\cdot\mu(t))\rangle$  from the modified Stockmayer simulation of CO and  $\langle P_2(\mu(0)\cdot\mu(t))\rangle$  as predicted from information theory.

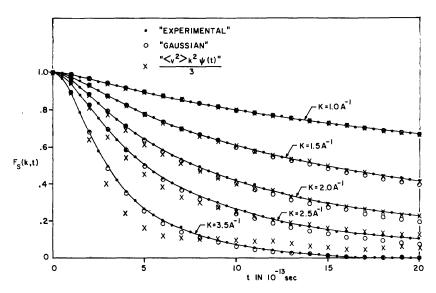


Fig. 47. Intermediate scattering functions for the C.M. motion of a CO molecule from the modified Stockmayer potential and from Eqs. (376) and (396).

The coefficients for  $G_S^{O}(r,t)$  and  $G_S^{C}(t,r)$  are defined in a similar manner. If a self-correlation function is a Gaussian, then the corresponding coefficients  $\alpha_N(t)$  will vanish, For example, for short times  $\langle (\Delta \mathbf{R}_{C.M.}(t))^{2N} \rangle = \langle V^{2N} \rangle t^{2N}$  and  $\langle V^{2N} \rangle = C_N \langle V^2 \rangle^N$ . Therefore, for short times the coefficients for  $G_S(r,t)$  should vanish.

These coefficients are strongly dependent on the number of molecules used in the simulations. For example, Figures 37 and 38 present the coefficients from the Stockmayer simulation using 216 and 512 molecules, respectively. The corresponding coefficients from the 216 and 512 molecule systems differ substantially from each other. Therefore, we feel that these coefficients from our simulations are only qualitative indications of the non-Gaussian behavior of our self-correlation functions. Figure 41 presents the coefficients from the modified Stockmayer simulation. Comparing the results for the two simulations we see:

- (1) None of the self-correlation functions is a Gaussian for all time.
- (2) The self-correlation functions from the Stockmayer simulation are closer to Gaussians than those from the modified Stockmayer simulation.
- (3) The modified Stockmayer coefficients are always nonnegative in contrast to the Stockmayer coefficients.
  - (4) The Stockmayer coefficients for  $G_S(r, t)$  do not vanish for short times.

Rahman has shown that the Van Hove functions may be expanded in the Hermite polynomials,  $^{32}$  He<sub>2 N</sub>(x), where the coefficients in this expansion depend on the coefficients  $\alpha_N(t)$ . This expansion and its derivation are discussed in Appendix C. It is informative to compare the Gaussian approximation for  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  to this series expansion. The largest difference between  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  and the Gaussian approximation should occur at  $7.75 \times 10^{-13}$  s in the modified Stockmayer simulation. That is, at this time  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  shows its largest departure from a Gaussian.  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  and its Gaussian approximation at  $7.75 \times 10^{-13}$  s are presented in Figure 42. For convenience  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  is plotted against  $\hat{r} = r/[\langle (\Delta R_C(t))^2 \rangle 1/2]$ . The largest difference between two curves is for small distances. That is, the Gaussian approximation favors small displacements of the C atoms more than  $G_S^{C}(r,t)$  does.

### VII. CONCLUSION

In this article the memory function formalism has been used to compute time-correlation functions. It has been shown that a number of seemingly disparate attempts to account for the dynamical behavior of time correlation functions, such as those of Zwanzig, <sup>33,34</sup> Mori, <sup>42,43</sup> and Martin, <sup>16</sup> are

completely equivalent. The memory function formalism yields time-correlation functions which are in qualitative and in some cases quantitative agreement with computer experiments. In all cases time-correlation functions are obtained which are consistent with physical intuition. For example, the velocity autocorrelation functions in liquids has a negative region which reflects the fact that the velocity of a fluid particle is on the average reversed by collision with the cage of nearest neighbors. Likewise, when the noncentral potential is large, the angular momentum correlation function has a negative region which reflects the fact that a fluid molecule's angular momentum is on the average reversed by a collision with the cage of nearest neighbors. When the noncentral potential is weak the torques are small and there is no such negative region in the angular momentum correlation function. This is as it should be. It is encouraging to note that the memory function approximations predict this behavior.

No attempt was made in this article to describe the few exact analytical calculations of time-correlation functions that exist. It is appropriate in closing, nevertheless, to mention some of the interesting papers that have appeared. Lebowitz and co-workers<sup>83</sup> have computed the velocity auto-correlation function, and the Van Hove space time correlation functions for a one dimensional system of hard rods. Nossal<sup>84</sup> has computed the classical velocity autocorrelation function of a particle in a one-dimensional box. Recently Kinsey, Deutch, and Silbey have determined the quantum-mechanical velocity autocorrelation function of a particle in a one-dimensional box and have analyzed recurrence times and the semiclassical limit.<sup>85</sup> Fixmann and Rider<sup>86</sup> have determined classical orientational time-correlation functions, and Steele<sup>87</sup> has analyzed their quantum-mechanical counterparts. Lastly, Zwanzig<sup>88</sup> has presented an analysis of the velocity correlation function based on a generalization of the Navier-Stokes equation with frequency-dependent viscosity coefficients.

## APPENDIX A. Numerical Integration of Differential Equations

This appendix contains a few remarks on the numerical integration of the large systems of differential equations dealt with in the dynamics calculations. There have been a number of general numerical methods or algorithms developed for integrating such systems. <sup>89</sup> Therefore one problem in solving these equations is finding the particular algorithm which is best suited to them. We used the following criteria in making our selection of such an algorithm:

(1) It must use a minimum amount of computer storage to integrate a given number of differential equations. This was a major consideration

because such a method would also maximize the number of molecules that could be followed in the dynamics calculations. This would in turn minimize the periodic boundary effects on calculated properties such as auto-correlation functions, etc.

- (2) It must minimize the computer time needed to get the solutions to a given point in real time. This was purely an economic consideration.
- (3) It must be stable. That is, the numerical solutions must not diverge exponentially with time from the true solutions.
- (4) It must minimize the error in the solutions in getting to a given point in real time.

For convenience, consider the equations of motion for a single particle of mass M moving in one dimension and acted on by a force g(x, t):

$$\frac{dx}{dt} = V \qquad X(t_0) = X_0 \tag{A.1}$$

$$\frac{dV}{dt} = \frac{1}{M}g(x, t) = f(x, t) V(t_0) = V_0 (A.2)$$

Let x(t) and V(t) be the actual solutions to these differential equations. In general a given algorithm will replace these differential equations by a particular set of difference equations. These difference equations will then give approximate values of x(t) and V(t) at discrete, equally spaced points in time:  $t_1, t_2, \ldots, t_n$  where  $t_{j+1} = t_j + \Delta t$ . The differences between the solutions to the difference equations at  $t_N$  and the solutions to the differential equations at  $t_N$  depend critically on the time step  $\Delta t$ . If  $\Delta t$  is too large, the system of difference equations may be unstable or be in error due to truncation effects. On the other hand, if  $\Delta t$  is too small, the solutions to the difference equations may be in error due to the accumulation of machine rounding of intermediate results.

In our search for a suitable algorithm, we tested four different integration procedures. The general analysis leading to each of these procedures is discussed by Ralston and Wilf.<sup>47</sup> The first we tried was used by Verlet in his study of liquid argon.<sup>44</sup> It replaces Eq. (A.1) and (A.2) by

$$X_{N+1} = -X_{N-1} + 2X_N + \Delta t^2 f(X_N, t_N) + \theta(\Delta t^4)$$
 (A.3)

$$V_N = (X_{N+1} - X_{N-1})/2\Delta t + \theta(\Delta t^2)$$
 (A.4)

 $\theta(\Delta t^N)$  implies the truncation error in this formula is proportional to  $\Delta t^N$ . This method only requires storage for  $X_N$ ,  $X_{N-1}$ , and  $f(X_N, t_N)$ . However, Eq. (A.4) can contribute machine-rounding errors to  $V_N$  if  $\Delta t$  and the floating point word length of  $X_N$  and  $X_{N-1}$  are small. Verlet used a CDC

6600 for his work which has a word length of 60 bits in contrast to our machine, an IBM 7094, which has a word length of 36 bits. Therefore our velocities would suffer more from this problem than his. This method is not self-starting, i.e., one needs both  $X_0$  and  $X_1$  to start. A non self-starting algorithm such as this requires a second algorithm to get its auxiliary initial values. In this case, a Taylor's series expansion of X around  $X_0$  would probably suffice to get  $X_1$ . A non self-starting method used to obtain velocities presents extra difficulties in the equilibration phase of dynamics calculations. During this phase, the velocities are changed frequently. This implies that after every velocity change the second algorithm must be used to obtain new auxiliary values before equilibration can proceed. Verlet's method requires only one derivative evaluation per step. This latter property is a decided advantage since most of the computer time used in these calculations is for derivative evaluations.

The second method we tried was used by Rahman<sup>32</sup> in his original study of argon. It replaces Eqs. (A.1) and (A.2) by

$$\overline{X}_{N+1} = X_{N-1} + 2\Delta t V_N + \theta(\Delta t^3) \tag{A.5}$$

$$\overline{V}_{N+1} = V_{N-1} + 2\Delta t f(X_N, t_N) + \theta(\Delta t^3)$$
(A.6)

$$X_{N+1} = X_N + \frac{1}{2}\Delta t[V_N + \overline{V}_{N+1}] + \theta(\Delta t^3)$$
 (A.7)

$$V_{N+1} = V_N + \frac{1}{2}\Delta t [f(X_N, t_N) + f(\overline{X}_{N+1}, t_{N+1})] + \theta(\Delta t^3)$$
 (A.8)

This method is not self-starting and requires two derivative evaluations per step. It also requires storage for  $X_{N-1}$ ,  $X_N$ ,  $V_{N-1}$ ,  $V_N$ ,  $f(X_N, t_N)$ , and  $f(X_{N+1}, t_{N+1})$ .

The third method we tried replaces Eqs. (A.1) and (A.2) by<sup>47</sup>

$$X_{N+1} = X_{N-3} + \frac{4}{3}\Delta t[2V_N - V_{N-1} + 2V_{N-2}] + \theta(\Delta t^5)$$
 (A.9)

$$V_{N+1} = V_{N-3} + \frac{4}{3}\Delta t[2f(X_N, t_N) - f(X_{N-1}, t_{N-1}) + 2f(X_{N-2}, t_{N-2})] + \theta(\Delta t^5)$$
(A.10)

This method at first looked very attractive because it has a very small truncation error and requires only one derivative evaluation per step. However, it requires much more storage than any of the other methods and is not self-starting.

The final method we tried is the Runga-Kutta-Gill algorithm<sup>47</sup> which replaces Eq. (A.2) by

$$V_{N+1} = V_N + \frac{1}{6}K_1 + \frac{1}{3}(1 - \sqrt{1/2})K_2 + \frac{1}{3}(1 + \sqrt{1/2})K_3 + \frac{1}{6}K_4 + \theta(\Delta t^5)$$
(A.11)

where

$$K_1 = \Delta t f(X_N, t_N) \tag{A.12}$$

$$K_2 = \Delta t f\left(X_N + \frac{1}{2}K_1, t_N + \frac{\Delta t}{2}\right)$$
 (A.13)

$$K_3 = \Delta t f(X_N + (-\frac{1}{2} + \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}})K_1 + \left(1 - \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}})K_2, t_N + \frac{\Delta t}{2}\right) \quad (A.14)$$

$$K_4 = \Delta t f(X_N - \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}}k_2 + (1 + \sqrt{\frac{1}{2}})K_2, t_{N+1})$$
(A.15)

It replaces Eq. (A.1) by a similar formula for  $X_{N+1}$ . The Runga-Kutta-Gill method can be programmed to minimize storage and rounding error accumulation.<sup>47</sup> When this is done, it requires storage equivalent to  $X_N$ ,  $X_{N-1}$ ,  $V_N$ ,  $V_{N-1}$ , and  $f(X_N, t_N)$ . It has a very small truncation error and is self-starting. However, it requires 4 derivative evaluations per step.

Each of these algorithms has a different range of time steps  $\Delta t$  which yields stable solutions to the differential equations. We tried to find each algorithm's stability region by using its set of difference equations to integrate the equations of motion for two CO molecules. These molecules were assumed to interact via the Stockmayer potential described previously. We integrated these equations in double precision using a variety of initial conditions and times steps. It was found that an unstable solution to these differential equations quickly lead to an exponential elongation of the CO bond length. This suggested that we could get an estimate of an algorithm's stability region by considering the solutions to

$$\frac{d^2q}{dt^2} = -\frac{Kq}{u} \tag{A.16}$$

where K is the CO molecule's vibrational force constant,  $\mu$  is its reduced mass, and q is the deviation in the internuclear separation from its equilibrium value. This does indeed give a fairly good estimate. For example, consider Verlet's method applied to Eq. (A.16)

$$q_{N+1} + q_{N-1} + \left[\frac{K}{\mu}\Delta t^2 - 2\right]q_N = 0$$
 (A.17)

The solution to this difference equation is

$$q_N = A[b_+]^N + B[b_-]^N$$
 (A.18)

where A and B depend on the initial boundary conditions and the accumulated error up to the Nth step.  $b_+$  is given by

$$b_{\pm} = \frac{2\mu - K\Delta t^2 \pm \Delta t (K^2 \Delta t^2 - 4K\mu)^{1/2}}{2\mu}$$
 (A.19)

Since A and B are not necessarily zero, this difference equation will be stable only if  $|b_{\pm}| \le 1$  or equivalently only if  $\Delta t \le 2(\mu/K)^{1/2}$ . For CO this implies  $\Delta t$  has to be less than or equal  $4.89 \times 10^{-15}$  s. Verlet's method gave stable solutions to the equations of motion for  $\Delta t = 2.5 \times 10^{-15}$  s but unstable solutions for  $\Delta t = 5 \times 10^{-15}$  s. This is in remarkable agreement with the above results.

The "experimentally" determined stability regions for Rahman's method, the Runga-Kutta-Gill method, and the third method were  $\Delta t \gtrsim 2.5 \times 10^{-15}$  s,  $\Delta t \gtrsim 5 \times 10^{-15}$  s, and  $\Delta t \gtrsim 1 \times 10^{-15}$  s, respectively The Runga-Kutta-Gill method with  $\Delta t = 5 \times 10^{-15}$  s was chosen to be used in the dynamics calculations because:

- (1) It took less machine time and used fewer storage locations than the 3rd method.
  - (2) It took less storage than Rahman's and was self-starting.
- (3) It was more accurate than Verlet's method in terms of energy conservation. For example, in one experiment in which the equations of motion were integrated from t = 0 to  $t = 3.75 \times 10^{-12}$  s, the Runga-Kutta-Gill method with  $\Delta t = 5 \times 10^{-15}$  s conserved energy to  $7.31 \times 10^{-6}$ % while Verlet's method with  $\Delta t = 2.5 \times 10^{-15}$  s conserved energy to  $3.96 \times 10^{-3}$ %. In all of these experiments, both of these methods conserved the total momenta to all 8 figures printed.

# APPENDIX B. The Numerical Solution of the Volterra Equation

The general problem is to solve the Volterra equation

$$-\frac{dy}{dt} = \int_0^t K_y(t')y(t-t') dt'$$
 (B.1)

for either y(t) given  $K_y(t)$  or  $K_y(t)$  given y(t).

$$y(t) = \frac{\langle \alpha(0)\alpha(t)\rangle}{\langle \alpha^2 \rangle}$$
 (B.2)

is the normalized autocorrelation function for the dynamical property  $\alpha(t)$  and  $K_y(t)$  is the memory function for that property. Specifically we are considering y(t) to be either the velocity or the angular momentum or the dipolar autocorrelation function. However, the general numerical method outlined here is applicable to the solution of the Volterra equation for any autocorrelation function.

The following properties of y(t) and  $K_y(t)$  are exploited in solving the general problem:

(1) y(t) is an even function in time and may be expanded for short times as

$$y(t) = 1 - \frac{1}{2} \frac{\langle (\dot{\alpha})^2 \rangle}{\langle \alpha^2 \rangle} t^2 + \frac{1}{4!} \frac{\langle (\ddot{\alpha})^2 \rangle}{\langle \alpha^2 \rangle} t^4$$
 (B.3)

(2)  $K_{\nu}(t)$  is also an even function and may be expanded for short times as

$$K_{y}(t) = \frac{\langle (\dot{\alpha})^{2} \rangle}{\langle \alpha^{2} \rangle} + \frac{1}{2} \left\{ \left[ \frac{\langle (\dot{\alpha}^{2}) \rangle}{\langle \alpha^{2} \rangle} \right]^{2} - \frac{\langle (\ddot{\alpha})^{2} \rangle}{\langle \alpha^{2} \rangle} \right\} t^{2}$$
 (B.4)

The important point to note here is that the 2nd moment of  $K_y(t)$  depends on the 2nd and 4th moments of y(t). The 2nd moments of each of the three previously mentioned autocorrelation functions may be calculated from ensemble averages of appropriate functions of the positions, velocities, and accelerations created in the dynamics calculations. Likewise, the 4th moment of the dipolar autocorrelation function may also be calculated in this manner. However the 4th moments of the velocity and angular momentum correlation functions depend on the derivative with respect to time of the force and torque acting on a molecule and, hence, cannot be evaluated directly from the primary dynamics information. Therefore, these moments must be calculated in another manner before Eq. (B.3) may be used.

$$K_{y}$$
 from  $y(t)$ 

Consider first the problem of developing  $K_y(t)$  from y(t). y(t) from the molecular dynamics calculations is tabulated for the equally spaced times

$$t_i = i\Delta t \qquad i = 0, \dots, 499 \tag{B.5}$$

where t = 0.05 with time in units of  $10^{-13}$  s. Therefore, it is necessary to determine  $K_y(t_i)$  i = 0, ..., 499 from  $y(t_i)$  i = 0, ..., 499. It is more advantageous in terms of stability to do this by considering the first derivative of Eq. (B.1) rather than Eq. (B.1) itself:

$$K_{y}(t_{i}) = -\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}}\bigg|_{t_{i}} - \int_{0}^{t_{i}} K_{y}(t') \frac{dy}{dt'}(t_{i} - t') dt' \qquad i = 0, \dots, 499$$
 (B.6)

Approximating the integral on the right-hand side of Eq. (B.6) by a closed quadrature formula<sup>89</sup> such as the trapezoidal rule, one obtains.

$$K_{y}(t_{i}) = -\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}}\bigg|_{t_{i}} - \Delta t \sum_{j=0}^{i} \omega_{j} K_{y}(t_{j}) \frac{dy}{dt} (t_{i} - t_{j})$$

$$i = 0, \dots, 499$$
(B.7)

where  $\omega_j$  is the weight assigned to the jth point of the integrand.  $\omega_j$  will depend on the particular formula used to perform the integration. In this form the right-hand side of Eq. (B.7) depends only on values of  $K_y(t_j)$  for  $t_j \leq t_{i-1}$  because

$$\omega_i K_y(t_i) \frac{dy}{dt}(t_0) = 0$$
 (B.8)

However, in order to actually use Eq. (B.7) one needs:

- (1)  $dy/dt|_{t_i}$  and  $d^2y/dt^2|_{t_i}$  for  $t_i$  i = 1, ..., 499
- (2) Accurate starting values of  $K_{\nu}(t)$ , i.e.,

$$K_{\nu}(t_0), K_{\nu}(t_1), K_{\nu}(t_2), K_{\nu}(t_3)$$

(3) A convenient and accurate quadrature formula.

The derivatives of y(t) were obtained by two different methods: one used for short times and the other used for long times. For short times,  $0 \le t_i \le t_M$ , y(t) was approximated by Eq. (B.3). If the 4th moment of y(t) was not known, then y(t) was first fit via least squares to Eq. (B.3) to obtain  $\langle (\ddot{\alpha}^2) \rangle / \langle \alpha^2 \rangle$ . 4th moments of the velocity and angular momentum autocorrelation functions determined this way are tabulated in Table IV. The error quoted for each of these values of  $\langle (\ddot{\alpha})^2 \rangle / \langle \alpha^2 \rangle$  is the statistical error from the least square fit which amounts to  $\sim 10\%$ . The number of points used in the least squares process in general depends on how fast the autocorrelation function changes around  $t_0$ . For the velocity and angular momentum autocorrelation functions, 8 points were used to determine  $\langle (\ddot{\alpha})^2 \rangle / \langle \alpha^2 \rangle$ .  $dy/dt | t_i$  and  $d^2 y/dt^2 | t_i$  for  $t_0, \ldots, t_4$  were then calculated by evaluating Eq. (B.3) at the points  $t_0, \ldots, t_4$ . For long times,  $t_5 \le t_i \le t_{499}$ , y(t) was assumed to be represented by the interpolating polynomial for y(t):

$$y^*_{i}(t) = \sum_{N=0}^{6} a_N^{i} t^N$$
 (B.9)

At each point  $t_i$ ,  $t_5 \le t_i \le t_{497}$ , the coefficients  $a_N^i$  were determined such that

$$y_i^*(t_i) = y(t_i)$$
  $j = i - 3, i - 2, ..., i + 3$  (B.10)

In other words, the exact form of the interpolating polynomials varied from point to point.  $dy/dt|t_i$  and  $d^2y/dt^2|t_i$  for  $t_5 \le t_i \le t_{499}$  were then calculated by evaluating the first and second derivatives of the appropriate interpolating polynomial,  $y^*_{i}(t)$ .

 $K_y(t_0)$  or  $\langle (\ddot{\alpha})^2 \rangle / \langle \alpha^2 \rangle$  was calculated directly from appropriate ensemble averages of the molecular dynamics information (see Tables II, III, and V).  $K_y(t_1)$ ,  $K_y(t_2)$ , and  $K_y(t_3)$  were determined by using Day's starting method applied to Eq. (B.3). After applying Day's method and exploiting the odd property of dy/dt, one obtains three linear equations involving  $K_y(t_1)$ ,  $K_y(t_2)$ , and  $K_y(t_3)$  which can easily be solved:

$$K_{y}(t_{1}) = -\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}}\Big|_{t_{1}} - \frac{\Delta t}{24} \left[ \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{1}} \left[ 9K_{y}(t_{0}) + 5K_{y}(t_{2}) \right] - K_{y}(t_{3}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{2}} \right]$$
(B.11)  

$$K_{y}(t_{2}) = -\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}} \Big|_{t_{2}} - \frac{\Delta t}{3} \left[ K_{y}(t_{0}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{2}} + 4K_{y}(t_{1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{1}} \right]$$
(B.12)  

$$K_{y}(t_{3}) = -\frac{d^{2}y}{dt^{2}} \Big|_{t_{3}} - \frac{3\Delta t}{8} \left[ K_{y}(t_{0}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{3}} + 3 \left[ K_{y}(t_{1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{2}} + K_{y}(t_{2}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{1}} \right]$$
(B.13)

Day's method essentially replaces the integral in Eq. (B.6) by a different quadrature formula at each of the times  $t_1$ ,  $t_2$ , and  $t_3$ . Each of these quadrature formulas approximates its appropriate integral with an error which is  $\theta(\Delta t^5)$ . Therefore, this method gives very accurate starting values for  $K_{\nu}(t_1)$ ,  $K_{\nu}(t_2)$ , and  $K_{\nu}(t_3)$ .

For  $K_{\nu}(t_i)$ ,  $t_4 \le t_i \le t_{499}$ , the integral in Eq. (B.6) was approximated by the Gregory formula. <sup>90,91</sup>

$$\frac{1}{\Delta t} \int_{0}^{t_{t}} K_{y}(t') \frac{dy}{dt'}(t_{i} - t') dt' = \frac{1}{2} K_{y}(t_{0}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t}} + \sum_{N=1}^{t-1} K_{y}(t_{N}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t-N}} + \frac{1}{12} \left[ K_{y}(t_{1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t-1}} - K_{y}(t_{0}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t}} + K_{y}(t_{i-1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{1}} \right] - \frac{1}{24} \left[ K_{y}(t_{2}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t-2}} - 2K_{y}(t_{1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t-1}} + K_{y}(t_{0}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t}} - 2K_{y}(t_{i-1}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{t}} + K_{y}(t_{i-2}) \frac{dy}{dt} \Big|_{t_{2}} \right]$$
(B.14)

The Gregory formula used here has the advantage that it requires no special considerations as to whether or not the integral involves an odd or even number of points, in contrast to other integration formulas such as the composite Simpson's rule.

The computational scheme outlined above was tested with the testing set

$$K_{y}^{T}(t_{i}) = e^{-t_{i}/2}$$
 (B.15)

$$y_T(t_i) = e^{-t_i/2} \left[ \cos \left[ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} t_i \right] + \frac{\sqrt{3}}{3} \sin \left[ \frac{\sqrt{3}}{2} t_i \right] \right] \qquad i = 0, \dots, 499 \quad (B.16)$$

which behaves approximately like the autocorrelation functions obtained from the dynamics calculations. However, this particular testing function does not satisfy Eq. (B.3). Therefore, in order to get  $dy/dt|_{t_t}^T$  and  $d^2y/dt^2|_{t_t}^T$  for short times, y(t) was approximately by the interpolating polynomial

$$y_T^*(t) = a_0 + \sum_{M=2}^{7} a_M t^M$$
 (B.17)

where the coefficients  $a_M$  were determined such that

$$y_T^*(t_i) = y_T(t_i)$$
  $i = 0, ..., 6$  (B.18)

 $K_{y}^{T}(t_{i})$  for  $t_{i} \leq 10^{-12}$  was recovered to within a maximum absolute error  $\approx 0.0009$ .

$$y(t)$$
 from  $K_{v}(t)$ 

The problem of developing y(t) numerically from  $K_y(t)$  is much simpler than the reverse problem. One reason for this is that  $K_y(t)$  is usually a two- or three-parameter, analytic approximation to the true  $K_y(t)$  for the system under consideration. Therefore, one need not worry about statistical errors in  $K_y(t)$ . The following scheme was used in developing y(t) from  $K_y(t)$  which depend on properties of y(t) and  $K_y(t)$  given in Eqs. (B.1), (B.3), and (B.4).

$$y(t_0) = 1 \tag{B.19}$$

$$y(t_1) = 1 - \frac{1}{2}K_y(t_0)t_1^2$$
 (B.20)

$$y(t_2) = 1 - (\Delta t)^2 [K_y(t_1) + K_y(t_0)y(t_1)]$$
 (B.21)

$$y(t_{i+1}) = y(t_{i-1}) - (\Delta t)^2 [K_y(t) + K_y(t_0)y(t_i)]$$

$$-2(\Delta t)^{2} \sum_{i=2}^{i-1} K_{y}(t_{i}) y(t_{i}-t_{j}) \qquad 2 \le i$$
 (B.22)

Equations (B.21) and (B.22) involve approximating  $dy/dt|_{t_t}$  by

$$\frac{y(t_{i+1}) - y(t_{i-1})}{2\Lambda t}$$

and by approximating the integral in Eq. (B.1) by the trapezoidal rule.

The above scheme was tested by using the testing set given in Eq. (B.15) and (B.16).  $y(t_i)$  for  $t_i \le 10^{-12}$  s was recovered to within a maximum absolute error of  $\le 0.0003$ . All computations for both schemes were done in double precision on an IBM 360.

The error in  $K_{\nu}(t)$  generated in the first scheme from the experimental autocorrelation function was also examined by taking the generated  $K_{\nu}(t)$  and using it as input to the 2nd scheme to try to recover the original autocorrelation function. The original autocorrelation functions were all recovered in this manner within a maximum absolute error  $\geq 0.002$  for all times.  $t \leq 10^{-12}$  s.

## APPENDIX C. Properties of the Polynomials $He_N(x)$

This appendix gives some of the properties of the Hermite polynomials,  $\operatorname{He}_N(x)$ . These polynomials form a basis set for Rahman's<sup>32</sup> expansion of  $G_s^{(v)}(r,t)$  and play a fundamental role in the discussion of the non-Gaussian behavior of this latter function. Brief sketches of this expansion and of the calculation of  $F_s^{(v)}(K,t)$  are also given.

The polynomials  $He_N(x)$  are defined by 92

$$\text{He}_{N}(x) = (-1) e^{(x^{2}/2)} \frac{d^{N}}{dx^{N}} [e^{(-x^{2}/2)}]$$
 (C.1)

They are related to the Hermite polynomials  $H_N(x)$ , which are the solutions to the Schrodingen equation for a harmonic oscilator by

$$\text{He}_N(x) = 2^{-N/2} \, \text{H}_N\left(\frac{x}{\sqrt{2}}\right)$$
 (C.2)

$$H_N(x) = 2^{N/2} He_N(x\sqrt{2})$$
 (C.3)

 $H_N(x)$  for N=0, ..., 10 are given in Pauling and Wilson.<sup>94</sup>  $He_N(x)$  satisfy the recursion relations

$$He_0(x) = 1 \tag{C.4}$$

$$He_1(x) = x \tag{C.5}$$

$$He_{N+1}(x) = xHe_N(x) - NHe_{N-1}(x) \qquad N \ge 1$$
 (C.6)

They also satisfy the orthogonality relation<sup>92</sup>

$$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} \operatorname{He}_{N}(x) e^{(-x^{2}/2)} \operatorname{He}_{M}(x) dx = (2\pi)^{1/2} N! \delta_{M,N}$$
 (C.7)

Finally the first six even polynomials used in the expansion of  $G_s^{(\nu)}(r,t)$  are

$$He_0(x) = 1 \tag{C.8}$$

$$He_2(x) = x^2 - 1$$
 (C.9)

$$He_{4}(x) = x^{4} - 6x^{2} + 3$$
 (C.10)

$$He_6(x) = x^6 - 15x^4 + 45x^2 - 15$$
 (C.11)

$$He_{o}(x) = x^8 - 28x^6 + 210x^4 - 420x^2 + 105$$
 (C.12)

$$He_{10}(x) = x^{10} - 45x^8 + 630x^6 - 3150x^4 + 4725x^2 - 945$$
 (C.13)

The expansion of  $G_S^{(v)}(r, t)$  in the polynomials  $\text{He}_N(x)$  proceeds by determining the coefficients  $b_{2N}^{(v)}(t)$  in the expression<sup>32</sup>

$$G_S^{(v)}(r,t) = \sum_{N=0}^{5} b_{2N}^{(v)}(t) e^{(-x^2/2)} \operatorname{He}_N(x)$$
 (C.14)

where  $x^2 = 3r^2/\langle (\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t))^2 \rangle$  and  $\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t) = \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t) - \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(0)$ .

These coefficients are determined such that the following five moment relations on  $G_S^{(v)}(r, t)$  are satisfied:

$$4\pi \int_0^\infty r^2 G_S(r,t) dr = 1 \tag{C.15}$$

$$4\pi \int_0^\infty r^{2M+2} G_S(r,t) = \langle (\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t))^{2M} \rangle \qquad M = 1, 2, 3, 4 \quad (C.16)$$

Using the properties of  $\text{He}_N(x)$  given above and a great deal of algebra, one obtains Rahman's<sup>32</sup> expressions for  $b_{2N}^{(\nu)}(t)$ :

$$b_0^{(v)}(t) = 1$$
 (C.17)

$$b_2^{(v)}(t) = b_4^{(v)}(t) = 0$$
 (C.18)

$$b_6^{(v)}(t) = \frac{1}{48} \alpha_2^{(v)}(t)$$
 (C.19)

$$b_8^{(v)}(t) = \frac{1}{384} \left[ \alpha_3^{(v)}(t) - 4\alpha_2^{(v)}(t) \right]$$
 (C.20)

$$b_{10}^{(v)}(t) = \frac{1}{3840} \left[ \alpha_4^{(v)}(t) - 5\alpha_3^{(v)}(t) + 10\alpha_2^{(v)}(t) \right]$$
 (C.21)

where

$$\alpha_N^{(v)}(t) = \frac{\langle (\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t))^{2N} \rangle}{C_N \langle (\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t))^2 \rangle^N} - 1 \tag{C.22}$$

and  $C_N = 1 \times 3 \times 5 \times \cdots (2N+1)/3^N$ .

The intermediate scattering function for an isotropic system is given by

$$F_{S}^{(v)}(k,t) = \frac{4\pi}{k} \int_{0}^{\infty} r \sin [kr] G_{S}^{(v)}(r,t) dr$$
 (C.23)

Using Eq. (C.14) for  $G^{(v)}(r, t)$  and the relation<sup>32</sup>

$$\int_0^\infty x e^{(-x_2/2)} \operatorname{He}_{2N}(x) \sin Bx \, dx = (-1)^{N+1} B [2NB^{2N-2} - B^{2N}] e^{(-B^2/2)}$$
(C.24)

One obtains Rahman and Nijboer's expression for  $F_s^{(v)}(k, t)$ :

$$F_{S}^{(v)}(k,t) = e^{(-y^2)} \sum_{N=0}^{5} a_{2N}^{(v)}(t) y^{2N}$$
 (C.25)

where

$$y^2 = \frac{k^2 \langle (\Delta \mathbf{r}^{(v)}(t))^2 \rangle}{6} \tag{C.26}$$

$$a_0^{(v)}(t) = 1$$
 (C.27)

$$a_2^{(v)}(t) = 0$$
 (C.28)

$$a_4^{(v)}(t) = 24b_6^{(v)}(t) = \frac{\alpha_2^{(v)}(t)}{2!}$$
 (C.29)

$$a_6^{(v)}(t) = -[8b_6^{(v)}(t) + 64b_8^{(v)}(t)] = \frac{-1}{3!} [\alpha_3^{(v)}(t) - 3\alpha_2^{(v)}(t)]$$
 (C.30)

$$a_8^{(v)}(t) = 16[b_8^{(v)}(t) + 10b_{10}^{(v)}(t)] = \frac{1}{4!} \left[\alpha_4^{(v)}(t) - 4\alpha_3^{(v)}(t) + 6\alpha_2^{(v)}(t)\right]$$
(C.31)

$$a_{10}^{(v)}(t) = -32b_{10}^{(v)}(t) = -\frac{1}{5!} \left[ \alpha_4^{(v)}(t) - 5\alpha_3^{(v)}(t) + 10\alpha_2^{(v)}(t) \right] \quad (C.32)$$

## Acknowledgments

The work reported here was supported by grants from The Petroleum Research Fund of the American Chemical Society and the National Science Foundation. Without the cooperation of the Staff and the free use of the facilities of the Columbia University Computer Center, this work could never have been undertaken.

#### References

- 1. Y. Toyazawa, Prog. Theoret. Phys. (Kyoto), 20, 53 (1958).
- J. Van Kranendonk, On the Theory of Pressure-Broadening and Pressure-Induced Absorption, Thesis, University of Amsterdam, Amsterdam, Holland, December 17, 1952.

- A. Sjolander, in *Phonons and Phonon Interactions*, T. A. Bak, Ed., Benjamin, New York, 1964.
- D. Pines and P. Nozieres, The Theory of Quantum Liquids, Benjamin, New York, 1966.
- 5. P. A. Egelstaff, Thermal Neutron Scattering, Academic Press, New York, 1965.
- 6. M. Blume, Symposium of Inelastic Scattering of Neutrons by Condensed Systems, Brookhaven National Laboratory, September 1965.
- 7. T. A. Litivitz and D. Settle, J. Chem. Phys., 21, 17 (1953).
- A. Abragam, The Principles of Nuclear Magnetism, Oxford Univ. Press, London, 1961.
- K. F. Herzfeld and T. A. Litivitz, Absorption and Dispersion of Ultrasonic Waves, Academic Press, New York, 1959.
- S. R. De Groot and P. Mazur, Non-Equilibrium Thermodynamics, North-Holland, Amsterdam, 1962.
- 11. R. Kubo, Lectures in Theoretical Physics, Vol. I, Interscience, New York, 1961, pp. 120-203.
- 12. R. Zwanzig, Ann. Rev. Phys. Chem., 16, 67 (1965).
- P. Mazur, Cargese Lectures in Theoretical Physics, Gordon and Breach, New York, 1966.
- P. C. Martin, in Statistical Mechanics of Equilibrium and Non-Equilibrium, J. Merxner, Ed., North-Holland Amsterdam, 1965, p. 100.
- R. G. Gordon, in Advances in Magnetic Resonance, Vol. 3, J. S. Waugh, Ed., Academic Press, New York, 1968, p. 1.
- P. C. Martin, in 1967 Les Houches Lectures, Gordon and Breach, New York, 1968,
   p. 39; L. P. Kadanoff and P. C. Martin, Ann. Phys. (N.Y.), 24, 419 (1963).
- 17. E. Helfand, Phys. Rev., 119, 1 (1960).
- 18. Van Hove, L., Phys. Rev., 95, 249 (1954).
- 19. I. L. Fabilinsky, Molecular Scattering of Light, Plenum Press, New York, 1968.
- 20. R. Pecora, J. Chem. Phys., 40, 1604 (1964).
- S. B. Dubin, J. H. Lunacek, and G. B. Benedek, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., U.S., 57, 1164 (1967).
- 22. R. D. Mountain, J. Res. Natl. Bur. Std. A., 70, 207 (1966).
- B. J. Berne and H. L. Frisch, J. Chem. Phys., 47, 3675 (1967), B. J. Berne,
   J. M. Deutch, J. T. Hynes, and H. L. Frisch, J. Chem. Phys., 49, 2864 (1968).
- 24. B. J. Berne and R. Pecora, J. Chem. Phys., 50, 783 (1968).
- 25. L. Blum and Z. W. Salzburg, J. Chem. Phys., 48, 2292 (1968).
- 26. F. Perrin, J. Phys. Radium, 7, 390 (1926).
- 27. T. Tao, Biopolymers, in press.
- 28. B. J. Berne, J. Jortner, and R. G. Gordon, J. Chem. Phys., 47, 1600 (1967).
- 29. B. J. Berne, R. G. Gordon and V. F. Sears, J. Chem. Phys., 49, 475 (1968).
- 30. P. Nelson, Ph.D. Thesis, Princeton Univ., 1966.
- 31. B. J. Alder and T. E. Wainwright, J. Chem. Phys., 31, 459 (1959).
- 32. A. Rahman, Phys. Rev., 136, A405 (1964).
- R. Zwanzig, Lectures in Theoretical Physics, Vol. 3, Interscience, New York, 1961, pp. 135-141.
- 34. B. J. Berne, J. P. Boon, and S. A. Rice, J. Chem. Phys., 45, 1086 (1966).
- 35. R. Kubo, in Reports on Progress-in Physics, Vol. 29, A. C. Stickland, Ed., Inst. of Phys., London, 1966, p. 255.
- 36. A. Moscowitz, Advan. Chem. Phys., 4, 67 (1962).

- F. A. Kaempffer, Concepts in Quantum Mechanics, Academic Press, New York, 1965.
- 38. H. B. Callen and T. A. Welton, Phys., Rev., 83, 34 (1951).
- 39. H. M. Foley, Phys. Rev., 69, 616 (1946).
- 40. P. W. Anderson, Phys. Rev., 76, 647 (1949).
- 41. K. S. Singwi and A. Sjolander, Phys. Rev., 120, 1093 (1960).
- 42. H. Mori, Prog. Theoret. Phys. (Kyoto), 33, 423 (1965).
- 43. H. Mori, Prog. Theoret. Phys. (Kyoto), 34, 399 (1965).
- 44. L. Verlet, Phys. Rev., 159, 98 (1967).
- G. Herzberg, Molecular Spectra and Molecular Structure, Vol. 1, Van Nostrand, New York, 1961.
- 46. H. Kahn, Atomic Energy Commission Report AECU-3259.
  - 47. A. Ralston and H. Wilf, Mathematical Methods for Digital Computers, Wiley, New York, 1966.
  - 48. J. Hirschfelder, C. Curtiss, and R. Bird, Molecular Theory of Gases and Liquids, Wiley, New York, 1954
  - 49. T. Spurling and E. Mason, J. Chem. Phys., 46, 322 (1967).
  - 50. B. Rosenblum, A. Nethercot, and C. Townes, Phys. Rev., 109, 400. (1958).
  - 51. R. Gordon, J. Chem. Phys., 44, 576 (1966).
  - 52. G. Castagnoli, Physica, 30, 937 (1964).
  - A. Rahman, "A Comparative Study of Atomic Motions in Liquid and Solid Argon," unpublished.
  - 54. G. Vineyard, Phys. Rev., 110, 999 (1958).
  - International Tables for X-ray Crystallography, Vol. 3, Kynoch Press, Birmingham, England, 1965.
  - P. Schofield, Phys. Rev. Letters, 4, 39 (1960); Inelastic Scattering of Neutrons in Solids and Liquids, IAEA, Vienna, 1961; P. A. Egelstaff and P. Schofield, Nucl. Sci. Eng., 12, 260 (1962); P. A. Egelstaff. Advan. Phys., 11, 203 (1962).
  - 57. P. Egelstaff, An Introduction to the Liquid State, Academic Press, New York, 1967.
  - 58. R. G. Gordon, J. Chem. Phys., 44, 1830 (1966).
  - 59. R. G. Gordon, J. Chem. Phys., 44, 576 (1966).
  - 60. R. G. Gordon, J. Chem. Phys., 43, 1307 (1965).
  - 61. S. Chandrasekhar, Rev. Mod. Phys., 15, 1 (1945).
  - 62. P. Debye, *Polar Molecules*, Dover Publications, New York.
  - B. J. Alder and T. E. Wainwright, in Transport Processes in Statistical Mechanics,
     I. Prigogine, Ed., Interscience, New York, 1958.
  - 64. J. L. Doob, Ann. Math., 43, 351 (1942).
  - E. T. Jaynes, in Information Theory and Statistical Mechanics, Statistical Physics, 1962 Brandeis Lectures, K. W. Ford, Ed., Benjamin, New York, 1963; B. J. Berne, P. Pechukas, and G. D. Harp, J. Chem. Phys., 40, 2419 (1964).
  - 66. G. Boato, G. Casanova, and A. Levi, J. Chem. Phys., 40, 2419, (1964).
  - 67. K. Singwi and S. Tosi, Phys. Rev., 157, 153 (1967).
  - 68. B. J. Berne, "Linear and Angular Momentum Correlations in Liquids and the Memory Function," unpublished.
  - 69. S. Newman and S. A. Rice, Technical Report.
  - 70. R. J. Rubin, J. Math. Phys., 2, 373 (1961).
  - 71. P. Martin and S. Yip, Phys. Rev., 170, 151 (1968).
  - 72. G. Vineyard, Phys. Rev., 110, 999 (1958).
  - 73. B. Dasannacharya and K. Rao, Phys. Rev., 137, A417 (1965).

- 74. R. C. Desai and M. Nelkin, Nucl. Sci. Eng., 24, 142 (1966).
- R. Zwanzig, J. Chem. Phys., 40, 2527 (1964), B. U. Felderhaff and I. Oppenheim, Physica, 31, 1441 (1965).
- 76. R. Zwanzig, Phys. Rev., 156, 190 (1967).
- 77. R. Nossal and R. Zwanzig, Phys. Rev., 157, 120 (1967).
- 78. N. K. Ailawadi and R. Zwanzig, Phys. Rev., to appear.
- 79. A. Rahman, Phys. Rev. Letters, 19, 420 (1967).
- 80. C. Chung and S. Yip, Phys. Rev., to appear.
- 81. B. J. Berne, Ph.D. Thesis, University of Chicago, 1964.
- 82. R. Desai and S. Yip, Phys. Rev., 166, 129 (1968).
- 83. J. Lebowitz and J. Percus, "Kinetic Equations and Density Expansions; Exactly Solvable One Dimensional Systems," *Phys. Rev.*, to appear.
- 84. R. Nossal, J. Math. Phys., 6, 193 (1965).
- J. Kinsey, J. Deutch, and R. Silbey, Technical Report, Department of Chemistry, M.I.T., 1968.
- 86. M. Fixmann and K. Rider. To appear in J. Chem. Phys.
- 87. A. G. St. Pierre and W. A. Steele, J. Chem. Phys., to appear.
- 88. R. Zwanzig, Phys. Rev., to appear.
- R. Hamming, Numerical Methods for Scientists and Engineers, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1962.
- 90. J. T. Day, Bit, 7, 71 (1967).
- 91. J. Todd, Survey of Numerical Analysis, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1962.
- Tables of Integral Transforms, Bateman Manuscript Project, H. Erdelyi, Ed., Mc-Graw-Hill, New York, 1954.
- 93. I. Gradshteyn and I. Ryzhik, Tables of Integrals, Series, and Products, Academic Press, New York, 1965.
- L. Pauling and E. Wilson, Introduction to Quantum Mechanics, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1935.
- 95. B. Nijboer and A. Rahman, Physica, 32, 415 (1966).